

## **Contents**

<b>Personal Experience, Exploring The Relationship Between Spirituality And The Individual</b>	<b>1</b>
<b>Author's Preface – What Is The Ego?</b>	<b>9</b>
<b>Preface – Presenting A Balanced Ego</b>	<b>11</b>
<b>Foreword</b>	<b>17</b>
<b>Introduction</b>	<b>20</b>
<b>Levels and Types of Ego</b>	<b>27</b>
<b>Why Our World Is In Its Present State</b>	<b>29</b>
<b>Light And Joy And Peace Abide In Us</b>	<b>31</b>
<b>The Ego Versus The Miracle</b>	<b>34</b>
<b>Can We Even Define The Human Ego?</b>	<b>38</b>
<b>Our Escape From Darkness</b>	<b>41</b>
<b>Understanding The Value Of Different Aspects Of Self</b>	<b>45</b>
<b>How The Ego Has Been Misused In This World</b>	<b>47</b>
<b>Teachers Of God</b>	<b>50</b>
<b>Ego Is Fear</b>	<b>53</b>
<b>Psychology And The Ego</b>	<b>57</b>
<b>Myths and Magic</b>	<b>59</b>
<b>At-One-Ment</b>	<b>60</b>
<b>Spirit-Self And Holy Spirit</b>	<b>62</b>
<b>Free-Will</b>	<b>64</b>
<b>Death Is An Illusion</b>	<b>66</b>
<b>The Archetype Of The Ego</b>	<b>68</b>
<b>Aligning With Universal Truth</b>	<b>74</b>
<b>How Ego Uses The Sensory Cerebral Mind</b>	<b>76</b>
<b>Sane and Conscious Discernment</b>	<b>79</b>
<b>Diversionsary Tactics Of The Ego</b>	<b>83</b>

<b>Inevitability Of The Sonship</b>	<b>85</b>
<b>Egoic Illusions</b>	<b>88</b>
<b>Creation And Communication</b>	<b>89</b>
<b>Spiritual Thoughts Strengthen The Voice Of Our Spiritual Guides</b>	<b>91</b>
<b>We Must Begin To Learn By Teaching And Sharing</b>	<b>95</b>
<b>Fear – Ego – Guilt</b>	<b>97</b>
<b>There Are Only Two Choices In Every Moment</b>	<b>99</b>
<b>Christ Consciousness Through The Spirit Of Truth</b>	<b>102</b>
<b>We Are Here For The Learning Experience For Ourselves And For Our Father Mother Supreme</b>	<b>104</b>
<b>The Fixation Of The Real Understanding Of Our Creator</b>	<b>106</b>
<b>Fear – Anger – The Projection Of Separation</b>	<b>108</b>
<b>The Bridge Between Perception And Knowledge</b>	<b>110</b>
<b>Teach Only Love</b>	<b>114</b>
<b>Are We In A Dream?</b>	<b>116</b>
<b>We Can Choose To Wake From The Dream</b>	<b>118</b>
<b>Separation Is Egoic Illusion</b>	<b>121</b>
<b>To Have – Give All To All</b>	<b>123</b>
<b>To Have Peace – Teach Peace To Learn It</b>	<b>126</b>
<b>Be Vigilant Only For God And The Kingdom</b>	<b>128</b>
<b>Becoming Cocreators With Our Father</b>	<b>131</b>
<b>What Is Timeless Does Not Change By Increase Because It Was Forever Created To Increase</b>	<b>133</b>
<b>Conflict And Controversy Are Ego Projections</b>	<b>135</b>

<b>The Kingdom Of God Is Always Maximal</b>	<b>138</b>
<b>Healing</b>	<b>140</b>
<b>Only The Mind Can Be Healed</b>	<b>143</b>
<b>We Are Of One Mind</b>	<b>146</b>
<b>Creation Is Limitless Power</b>	<b>148</b>
<b>The Power Of Denial</b>	<b>152</b>
<b>We Must Honor All Those Who Were Created Like Us</b>	<b>154</b>
<b>The Ego's Attempt To Preserve Conflict By Projection</b>	<b>156</b>
<b>The Soul Yearns To Share Its Being</b>	<b>159</b>
<b>The Healing Of The Sonship</b>	<b>163</b>
<b>The Ego Is Only Another Human Soulular Learning Experience</b>	<b>167</b>
<b>All Power And Glory Are Ours</b>	<b>171</b>
<b>Holy Encounter</b>	<b>173</b>
<b>Spirit-Self And Holy Spirit Are Jesus Christ's Teachers</b>	<b>176</b>
<b>Attitudes Toward The Body</b>	<b>178</b>
<b>The Function Of Truth</b>	<b>181</b>
<b>The Fear Of Awakening</b>	<b>183</b>
<b>Ego Versus Will</b>	<b>184</b>
<b>Our HeartMind Must Accept A Unified Purpose</b>	<b>185</b>
<b>Accepting Ego Guidance Is Attempting The Impossible</b>	<b>190</b>
<b>The Answer To Prayer</b>	<b>191</b>
<b>We Cannot Doubt Our Brethren</b>	<b>192</b>
<b>Giving And Receiving Are The Same</b>	<b>194</b>
<b>Only Human Ego Sees Error</b>	<b>195</b>
<b>Ego Unpredictability</b>	<b>199</b>

<b>Human Psychology And Psychiatry – Allies Of The Ego</b>	<b>201</b>
<b>By Their Fruits We Shall Know Them</b>	<b>203</b>
<b>Conflicting Evaluations Of Ourselves</b>	<b>206</b>
<b>The Grandeur Of God</b>	<b>208</b>
<b>Are Our Perceptions Of Ourselves Arrogant?</b>	<b>212</b>
<b>The Name Of God Is Our Inheritance</b>	<b>214</b>
<b>A Human Descriptive Analogy</b>	<b>218</b>
<b>Light And Life</b>	<b>222</b>

## **Personal Experience, Exploring the Relationship between Spirituality and the individual**

I realized as a child being raised in a western religious environment that there was much in religious teaching that presented many questions to my average and curious young mind. My education in parochial schools through twelfth grade was sound and during grade school I found myself near or at the top of the class without really doing much of any homework. However, I read voraciously, including encyclopedias and dictionaries.

Even though there eventually emerged a definite lack of enthusiasm for Christian religion, there was somehow, what felt like a solid connection with Jesus Christ that sustained me through challenging, difficult and frustrating teenage and young adult years.

In high school, the lack of the perceived necessity to learn how to study, do homework, and take notes failed me miserably. Six years in the United States Marine Corps did much to instil in me the realization that I did not want to take human lives.

Twelve years in Law Enforcement in a large proactive Metropolis advancing through the ranks to detective lieutenant and watch commander, while attaining an undergraduate degree in Political Science and a Master's Degree in Public Administration taught me to see everyone equally with the realization that we all were simply where we chose to be in our culture based on our own choices that we made along the way. It also engendered an uncomfortable awareness that whatever we were doing as a planetary assemblage of humanity was not working very well throughout all of our cultures and all segments of our society.

The next learning experience included attaining a Ph.D. in Jungian Clinical Psychology and the continuation of voracious ingestion of religious, creedal and Spiritual doctrine and ways of being, engendering a more favorable connection to eastern philosophy for me, which inevitably led to ordination as a minister and Doctor of Divinity, while continuing private practice in relationship, family and child counseling which is still ongoing, however, at this point, and for the last several decades, there has been no charge for services.

Concurrently, during these years, there was also a thorough study of body work including deep tissue as well as what could only be termed Spiritually oriented human release, leading to an ongoing learning experience in healing, which is always of the self, by being initiated as a Reiki Master and in turn, introducing and initiating fellow practitioners in healing modalities

as well as learning, on the west coast of the United States and in other countries over a decade long period of time. One of the most memorable learning experiences for me was awareness and eventual realization that no matter what the healing modality was called, they all stemmed from the Christ healing energy, and those who would be healers must learn to step aside and keep the human aspects of egoic thought out of the process entirely.

My area of interest has always been focused on the Life and Teachings of Jesus Christ through many religious and philosophical teachings, both East and West, along with metaphysical Bible interpretation, Life and Teaching of The Masters of the Far East, A Course in Miracles, A Course of Love, and The Urantia Epoch as well as continual ongoing Revelation here and Now.

### **Cultural Exchange And Dialogue**

I am in full adherence with the idea that dialogue is born from an attitude of self-respect that engenders respect for the so-called other person, from a conviction that the other person is One mind with us and with God and therefore, probably has something worthwhile for me to hear. We each have our unique individual Spiritual experience, and the awareness that each has something to contribute to Our One God allows me to maintain an open learning HeartMind and a cup that is being constantly emptied, and through the Grace of God, being refilled in every moment.

### **Thinking About Prime Creator Source**

This is the place for the discussion and advancement of theology which leads toward a fundamental principle of One transcendent Spiritual Creator and One global human fraternity on our world, and All in Unity, Wholeness and Oneness. Truly, without life, there is no living, without God, there is no life.

The Wholeness, Oneness and Unity this humbly grateful appreciative one ascribes to, brings together the threads of many ideas, creeds, religions and philosophies world-wide.

This translates to a cognition that Higher Truths are absolutely contained within the application of the teachings and stories to our individual lives, no matter what culture we experience, and that all people, places and events correlate with parts of the self. Life is a positive adventure and every experience inherently has God within it. All human journeys are learning opportunities for our Spiritual growth and expansion.

**God is a Universal energy everywhere present and also very personal, indwelling each of us, and we can choose to align with, and bring forth the Spirit of God and thereby, we can actually make the choice to Spiritually enhance our lives through our thoughts and perceptions in every moment.**

**There is only One Presence and One Power active as the Universe and as my Life, God Our Prime Creator, the First Source and Center. God is Truth, Beauty and Goodness omnipresent in everything and everywhere. Our essence is of God, therefore, we are inherently Children of Our Father and Mother. The God Essence is fully expressed in the Christ, and we are created in the image and likeness of God.**

**We can become cocreators with God, creating our reality through thoughts held in our HeartMind. We create our perception of our experiences with the choices made from our own thoughts and feelings and beliefs. As they align with the Will of Our Father, we cocreate, if we choose to follow the leadings of the human aspects of egoic thought and conditioning, we miscreate. Either choice is simply our own learning experience in our human journey.**

**Through Spiritual dynamic prayer and stillness meditation we align and connect our Heart Center through opening and connecting our HeartMind and Personality as well as our Soul and Spirit WholeHeartedly through the action of our will-self through our superconscious in every moment with our Indwelling I AM Presence, Spirit-Self, our Father/Mother Fragment.**

**Through thoughts, words, and actions, we Live and exemplify the Truth we come to Know through Faith, Trust, and Certainty, and it is entirely up to us to will to choose to apply them in every moment in our lives to expand our Spiritual growth process.**

### **Faith in Action**

**The smallest act of kindness is worth more in the human Soulular journey than the greatest human intention. We will to shed Light on the positive things that are happening daily around the globe, and the people whose actions and ways of Being are affecting the change that global Spiritual Unity responds to.**

**We advocate global human Sustainability through recognition that all men, women, and children are absolutely equal; that the quality of every human life and the right to live our lives as we choose, is vitally important to us all; that every individual on our world have equal access to growth, artistic, and educational opportunities. We believe this can be enhanced most**

effectively through Love, Compassion and Empathy of All, for All, and through All.

## **Science and Religion**

We do not wish to contribute to the polarized human egoic controversy between science and religion. Instead we will strive to show that there is only accord on the Spiritual level and that in Truth, science and religion are complementary parts of a much greater Whole.

## **Expressions of the Indwelling Spirit**

We do not need to do anything to become Spiritual. We are, always have been, and always will be Spiritual. We need only to will to allow ourselves to remember that Reality of Who We Really Are as Children of Our Father.

Our simple message to the world is that no matter the language, culture or terminology, we all worship the same God. Having this in common makes all of humanity one Spiritual fraternity. We are all united in this common Faith, while at the same time we celebrate the diversity of ways in which the different members of our fraternity exercise their Faith and how they approach God.

This is a proposed platform for an Office of Peace that would be part of a Village or Community Co-op, and we want those who come in to tell us what Peace and Sustainability mean to them. We want to know about their experiences, passion and challenges. We want our Office to challenge and inspire our brothers and sisters through sharing their stories, lessons, and thoughts. We want to enable them to contribute to Peace and Sustainability with articles, videos, poetry, art, music and any other way they wish to communicate their experiences to our ever expanding and growing Community.

Our foundational Platform is organized into six main categories:

- 1. Personal Experience**
- 2. Cultural Exchange and Dialogue**
- 3. Thinking About Prime Creator Source**
- 4. Faith in Action**
- 5. Science and Religion**
- 6. Expressions of the Indwelling Spirit**



## **Unity, Oneness And Wholeness**

**There is only forward movement Now. Hopefully we have each gained some insight in which to look at situations and relationships differently. To approach things with more Compassion, Forgiveness and understanding while finding ways to stand more firmly in our personal Truth.**

**Events occurring in our personal lives, sudden changes and events on a global level have many of us needing to rest, integrate and looking for a way to get back to normal. Something we must be very clear about, there is no normal anymore. We are stepping into unknown territory.**

**As we continue the process of becoming, we will feel everything speeding up. The pulse of Mother Earth being taken up in vibration is also actually supporting us in the recalibrating of the new Reality wherein there is a decided absence of what we perceive as normal. In the ensuing learning experience of Self Mastery, we can choose to spend more time being that which will allow us to evolve organically and in alignment with our own Soulular Ascension Plan.**

**We will have to be willing to go within in quietude to enable ourselves to hear the Divine guidance that is readily available to us. In the silence we become aware of which goals we have undertaken that will not serve our growth. No matter where we think we are going, there is a course direction coming. This is the reason each of us feel such a sense of uncertainty regarding our service, where we are to live, how we can express our True God/Goddess through many acts of creative expression, Kindness, Beauty and Compassion. We can choose to move forward in patience, willingness, humility, commitment and the courage to continue progressing when life refuses to unfold as our human aspects of ego desire it to.**

**Our Indwelling Spirit-Self reminds us there is a timing for all things, and for us to attempt to impose our own timetable upon an ever expanding, rapidly changing universe will simply meet with resistance until we relax into the flow. A course direction facilitated by Spirit-Self places obstacles in our path when our human ego is attempting to move us too quickly without having all the necessary viable foundations in place. Even if we think we have finished with a situation, we may in reality be only partially through the experience or standing at an open gate.**

**We may not like what Spirit-Self brings, however, we can choose to work with this powerful force of universal support which is always there for our highest Soulular growth or choose to remain disempowered and imprisoned by our human aspect of egoic conditioning.**

**Spirit-Self embraces everything without conditions or exceptions, and seeks only Unity to create a sense of Wholeness and Oneness. The Sacred Symbol present Now represents two opposing forces seeking the still point of Oneness. The Will of our Father/Mother cannot be defined or restricted. It recognizes no sense of separation between us and our brothers, sisters, self and other. There is only connectedness in Oneness and Unity with All Life.**

**For Spirit-Self, time is a mirage, an illusion for Our Indwelling Spark of Light knows no boundaries. Spirit-Self brings us moments of complete Peace as well as uncomfortable moments when our mind engages in doubt and fear as the negative chatter starts again in our human egoic separation mind. We may actually think we are losing our mind as we are letting go of the human aspects of egoic thought as an integral part of our Soulular learning.**

**When two seemingly separate humans choose to become controversial instead of honoring each other's individual unique Spiritual Learning experience, a way must be found to accommodate and live with the influence of both. We can will to choose to merge all aspects of self together. This requires Trust and Faith and the ability to acknowledge through constant and ongoing vigilance in every moment a way to discern when we are being triggered into our old human egoic separation identity.**

**We are no longer that person with all those old hurts and wounds that is in an illusion of fog. We are an entirely new expression of Light but still in the beginning stages so we might choose to be gentle, Loving, Compassionate and Empathetic with ourselves and with one another. Spirit-Self requests complete commitment to our path and yet at the same time, having the courage to Trust in the unknown and follow the mirrors, messages, and signs Spirit-Self and our Destiny Guardian Seraphim are continuously nudging us with. There is no denial, escape, or stepping back in Spiritual Reality. The only way to ultimate Truth is to actually reconnect to our True Self, and not the human aspects of egoic persona we have attempted to live by in order to feel accepted in the material corporeal world, the one that causes us to act from fear that we will not be Loved if we do not behave in an egoically appropriate manner.**

**We cannot escape from the duality of this human creature existence. Our Spirit-Self teaches that we cannot transcend a world with which we are unable to or refuse to engage. Spirit-Self supports us in journeying within so deeply that our True HeartMind Self is inevitably revealed.**

**Spirit-Self asks us to loosen our grip and see what organically unfolds,**

**which is challenging indeed for those of us who like to organize, plan, follow a program and deal with time constraints. Our willingness to follow Spirit-Self guidance releases judgment and moves us into acceptance. There is no right or wrong, no blame or guilt. Our Indwelling Father Mother Fragment, Spirit-Self constantly reminds us we are fully, intricately and wonderfully connected with everything and everyone whether we accept this or not.**

**We live in interesting times, requiring deep reflection on what it means to be in a physical human creature embodiment and that can coincide with what Our Father needs of us. We can choose to be stronger in our Faith, Trust, and perseverance, as well as more focused, grounded in Truth and more present in each moment to make a positive difference. We can also choose to take absolute responsibility for all our actions, our thoughts, and stop concerning ourselves about the journey of our brother or sister except in finding ways to enhance it. We can choose to do the best we can to walk a path of Goodness, Beauty and Truth, expressing our Gifts, and even if we touch one life by bringing Peace, Joy and Happiness, we are fulfilling our Divine Destiny and Spiritual Promise. We can imagine if we all step forward into our Real potential what we can collectively create in Oneness, Unity and Wholeness. We can be blessed with the opportunity to actually see life differently as we reconnect to the Spiritual Wisdom we carry inside. We can continue to grow in Grace and Light, continually choosing to adapt and change our perception throughout our eternal Soulular Ascension.**

### **Unite The Tribes**

**We propose a dynamic individual Spiritual learning format that is shared by virtue of its Truth that there is One All Loving and All Merciful Creator, no matter how many forms that Creator is identified as by humanity, and we are all Connected as One as absolutely equal brothers and sisters, no matter how we are choosing to manifest our own unique Soulular learning experience during our mortal creature lifetime on this planet.**

**This Proposal is about Spiritual Unity and the relationship we all share with Our Creator as ascending sons and daughters. As we would look with our human eyes on the surface of the Earth, we would see a world that appears to be discordant and far from having any kind of Unity, Oneness, and Wholeness, yet when viewed from above, through Spirit, we are seen as billions of Lights Divinely lit, along with the parts that are actually fully interconnected, and all serving the One, the Wholeness in Unity of purpose.**

**Our purpose is to expose as many humans as possible to one fact, and**

**make it known to all on our world, personally, human to human, that the Creator's Spirit indwells every man, women, and child so all would realize that we share in the Unity of Spirit, this Spiritual consciousness would begin to move our world from chaos to Harmony, from darkness to Light. We advocate Social Sustainability as a simple, yet effective construct to achieve the unification of all tribes. The three primary values of Social Sustainability, from which all others are derived, are all encompassed in the value of All Life. Each and every individual life is most highly valued beyond words, by Our Creator. We can choose to respect the life of every other individual, as being of equal value. The second value is equality of each and every child, man, and woman on the planet as that is the norm that is established throughout the Divine Kingdom. Equality of each and every individual is paramount in the entire universe.**

**When we think of others in relationship to ourselves, if we can begin to think in terms of absolute equality, we are aligned with Our Creator's Truth. When we begin to recognize this, we think in terms of emotional WholeHeartedness toward our brethren along with, and as well as, our intellectual and socially conscious relationship to them, across all of our perceived social, economic, leadership areas of human existence. Equality helps us derive so many other values, beliefs, and behaviors that support our entire universe as well as our own planet. We could aspire to open-ended realms of development because of the third value, which is equal education and growth opportunities for all who choose to seek it within their human sojourn. Growth is vital and paramount to afterlife ascension to Paradise. With equal opportunities for growth our children can become Loving, responsible, compassionate, empathic, and Loving adults in their families and in their societies. These three values are the hinge-pins of all other values that develop.**

**The three Core Values for Social Sustainability are,**

- 1. Quality of life of all, for all.**
- 2. Absolute equality of every child, man and woman.**
- 3. Equal Growth and educational opportunity for all who seek it.**

**The three Core emotional factors all can engage to bring this about are,**

- 1. Love**
- 2. Compassion**
- 3. Empathy**

**All of these are encompassed in the seventh Core Value, the Value of All Life.**

## **Author's Preface**

### **What Is The Ego?**

**Without God and except for Our Creator's great and central person, there would be no personality throughout all the vast universe of universes. Our Creator is personality. We should not permit the magnitude of God, nor Its infinity Its Spirit form either to obscure or eclipse this Personality. The Universal God is the Acme of Divine Personality. God is the origin and destiny of every facet of personality throughout all creation. God is both infinite and personal, Our Creator is Infinite Personality. God is Truly Personality, notwithstanding that the infinity of Our Creator's Spiritual Person places God forever beyond the full comprehension of material and finite beings as we are in this, our physical corporeal existence.**

**Personality is the Gift of Our Creator, bestowed as a potentially eternal endowment. It identifies humans as Spiritual beings, solely and uniquely individualized, thus allowing free-will action, however, inextricably united and connected we all are in Oneness. It responds to other personalities and to the personality circuit of Our Creator.**

**Our egoic false self is who we think we are, but our sensory cerebral egoic thinking does not make it true. Our false self is a social and mental egoic construct to get us started on our life journey. It is a set of agreements between us and our parents, our family, our school companions, our partner or spouse, our culture, and our religion. It is our container. It is largely defined in distinction from others, more precisely as our separate and unique self. It is probably necessary to get started as human creatures, but it becomes problematic when we stop there and spend the rest of our lives promoting and protecting it.**

**The false self, which we might also call the small self, is really our identity as humans, our launching pad, our appearance, our education, our job, our money, our success, and so on. These are the trappings of ego that help us get through an ordinary day in the physical human realm. They are our human survival dance, but they are not yet our Sacred Dance.**

**It is necessary for us to understand that our false self is not bad, nor is it inherently deceitful. Our false self is quite good at what it does and is necessary as far as it goes. It just does not go far enough, and it often poses problems by substituting for the real thing. That is its real problem, and that is why we call it specious. The false self is more spurious than bad as it pretends to be more than it is. Various human aspects of egoic fear**

**based conditioning which are temporary costumes, may be necessary for us to survive on this plane of existence to an extent, but they show their limitations when they stay around too long. If we keep growing, our facets of various false selves usually disappear in exposure to greater Light. That is, if we ever allow greater Light in, which is a free-will choice and many do not choose to do so, as they continue to accept the seeming comfort and safety of complacency.**

## **Preface**

### **Presenting A Balanced Ego**

**We wish to discuss languages at this point, and how over lengthy periods, at times quite short intervals, the meanings of certain terms and words tend to go through concept changes. Our living languages do change, and individual thoughtforms, words and terms can change, shift in meaning, to be understood as something different entirely. Justice done is one such term.**

**It is most often used in relation to appropriate punishment having been meted out, rarely now cited in a positive way in cases of due rewards being granted, or wrongs being righted.**

**The subject to be touched upon today deals with the Ego. The concept, Ego, is one such term that has undergone this subtle shift in meaning, at least in our common contemporary use. But there is nothing wrong with ego. It is in fact an essential commodity and an integral part of the personality.**

**The term, Ego, is generally viewed in a negative light, egotistical, a big ego, we all know these terms. And where it actually concerned our ancient ancestors, big egos might well have made the difference between survival and extinction. Yes, ego played its role in survival of the fittest, if we can here borrow Darwin's words, and ego is important to the individual, as well as to the family and even to the human extended group.**

**It is all throughout our terrestrial journey that ego plays an important role as a survival mechanism. Likewise is it essential in our ages upon ages of Morontial pre-Spirit lives for it allows us to more clearly discern fairness. A more balanced ego will openly and honestly compare, would this be fair to me, therefore would it be fair to another? As our free-will prerogatives will place us in positions of then having to make bigger and more important decisions affecting our brethren.**

**All throughout our eternal careers and unto Paradise will we be students at one stage, teachers at another or both simultaneously. As it so happens. And at all times will we respect and treat another correctly, courteously and fairly as we would wish to be treated by them. Without an ego that is willing to constantly question and assess, how would we feel in the other person's place, it would be obvious that we humans could very frequently be unfair, discourteous, or act incorrectly.**

**There is Now no great secret about our projected functions in the outer universes as they come online and will be inhabited. Our functions there are not very readily revealed, but certainly obvious. There, inevitably, we will be dealing with those much lower on the evolutionary rungs. Both, a clear memory of our terrestrial moments, and a shining and perfected ego will be essential.**

**Ego is an indispensable good-for-all-times Gift of Our Creator, Who gives and gives, more and more and takes nothing away. It is part of personality that, like so many other personality aspects, must be honed 'til it is sharp, tuned 'til it rings true, shined 'til it glows, to be able to present a balanced ego.**

**On the material plane, the personality is perceived as the sum of each unique individual's subjective sensory perception of actual physical environment and pertains to the manner in which that particular person chooses in any given moment to react to, or respond to that environment. The human aspects of ego are thus created by each individual in order to cope with human creature physical and sensory existence and comprises the mental or cerebral mind for the most part, and the emotional HeartMind.**

**If we made the human aspects of ego, how can these egoic thoughts have made us? The inner conflict that ensues is a result of our wish as God's Son or Daughter, in separation fear, to accept that ego parented us as no live thing is parentless, for life is creation. Our decision is always an answer to the question, who is our parent? And we will be ever faithful to the parent we choose. The authority problem is still the only source of conflict, and the human aspects of egoic thought are nothing more than the delusional illusory thought system in which we made our own parent in our separation fear which makes or miscreates by projection while God's Love creates by extension. The cornerstone of God's creation is us, His Son or Daughter, for His thought system is Light. The closer we come to the egoic human thought system foundation, the darker and more obscure becomes the way. While we have recognized that the ego's plan for Salvation is the very opposite of God's, we have not yet emphasized that it is an active attack on God's Plan, and a deliberate attempt to destroy it. Within the attack, God is assigned by ego the attributes which are actually associated with all of the human aspects of ego, while the ego makes every attempt to appear to take on the attributes of God.**

**The human aspects of ego's fundamental wish is to replace God. In fact, the ego is the physical embodiment of that wish which is why it is always Spiritually identified as the separated self. For it is that wish that seems to**



surround the egoic mind with a body, attempting to keep it separate and alone, and unable to reach other HeartMinds except through the body that was made to imprison it. The limit on creature communication cannot be the best means to expand it. Yet the ego would have us believe that it is what keeps us safe.

Although the attempt to keep the limitations that a body would impose is obvious here, it is perhaps not so apparent why holding grievances is an attack on God's Plan for Salvation. But let us consider the kinds of things we are apt to hold grievances for. Are they not always associated with something another body does? A person says something we do not like, or does something that displeases us, or betrays egoic intent through separation fear with hostile thoughts in their behavior.

We are not dealing here with what the person is. On the contrary, we are actually exclusively concerned with what this person does in a body. We are doing more than failing to assist in freeing this entity from the body's limitations. We are actively attempting to hold our brother or sister to it by confusing it with them while judging who they are and their embodiment as one and the same being. Herein is God attacked, for if His Son is truly only a body, so must He be as well. A Creator wholly unlike His creation is inconceivable, and thereby, absolutely impossible.

If God is a material body, what must His plan for Salvation be? What could it be but death? In trying to present Himself as the Author of life and not of death, He must be a liar and a deceiver, full of false promises and offering illusions in place of Truth. The body's apparent reality as envisioned by the human aspects of ego makes this view of God quite convincing. In fact, if the body were real, it would be difficult indeed to escape this conclusion. And every grievance that we hold insists that the body is real. It overlooks entirely that our brother or sister really is a Soul. It reinforces our belief that each of our brothers and sisters is a body, condemning them for it while it also asserts that their Salvation must be death, projecting this attack onto God, and attempting to hold Our Creator responsible for it.

To this carefully prepared arena, where angry animals seek for prey and Mercy cannot enter, the human ego comes to protect and to save us. It attempts to deceive us by convincing us that God created us as a body. If we accept ourselves as a body, we do not allow ourselves to be deprived of what little the body can actually offer us. We take what little we can obtain. God gave us nothing. The body is our only savior. It is the death of God and our Salvation according to the all-pervasive and extremely addictive and disempowering human ego archetypal patterns of energy.

**This is the universal egoic belief of the world we see. Some hate the body, and try to hurt and humiliate it. Others love the body, and try to glorify and exalt it. But all the while we choose to allow the body to stand at the center of our misguided concept of ourselves, we are attacking God's Plan for Salvation, and holding our grievances against Our Father and His creation, to such an extent, that we will not hear the Voice of Truth and welcome It as a Friend. Our chosen savior takes His place instead. Human ego becomes our only savior, and God becomes our enemy.**

**We will attempt here to cease these senseless attacks on Salvation. We can also choose to begin to welcome it instead. Our upside-down human egoic way of perception has been ruinous to our Peace of Mind. We have seen ourselves in a body and the Truth outside of us, locked away from our true awareness by the body's limitations. Now we can choose to begin to see this differently.**

**When we are able to move beyond our human egoic self, at the right time and in the right way, in alignment with Universal Truth, it will feel as if we have gained everything. Of course, if all we choose to accept is the egoic self and we do not choose to know that there is anything beyond it, the transition will probably feel like dying. Only after we have let go into the True Self, will we be able to say with the mystic Rumi, what have we ever lost by dying? We have discovered True freedom and liberation. When we are connected to the Whole, we no longer need to protect or defend the part. We are Now connected to something inexhaustible, our True Celestial Family. We Are All One.**

**The Light of Truth is in us, where it was placed by God. It is the body that is not really who we truly are, and is not our concern. It serves us for this human creature sojourn and beginning learning experience and is lovingly set aside, as and when we choose to continue our Soulular journey toward Our Creator's Perfection through translation and transition to another stage of our Soul's ascending learning experience. To be without a material body is only to be in our natural state. To recognize the Light of Truth in an egoic attack on God's Plan for Salvation, and then to accept the Truth instead, we begin to understand, wherever Our Creator's Plan is accepted, it is already accomplished.**

**Our goal today is then to become aware that God's Plan for Salvation has already been accomplished in us. To achieve this goal, we can learn to replace attack and especially our defense against attack, with Compassion, Love, Forgiveness, Empathy and complete acceptance. As long as we will allow our human ego to attack Our Creator's Plan we cannot possibly begin to understand what God's plan for us is. We are therefore actually only**

attacking what we do not recognize out of egoic fear of separation. Now we are going to attempt to lay judgment aside, and ask what God's Plan for us is, by going into Stillness and asking what we do not know. Tell us, that we may begin to fully understand.

Then we will wait in Quietude for His Answer. We have allowed our human aspects of ego to attack God's Plan for Salvation without waiting to hear what it is. We have allowed human ego to shout our grievances so loudly that we have not enabled ourselves to even hear God's Quiet Voice, and we have used our egoic grievances to close our eyes and stop our ears in full and complete obeisance accepting the imprisonment and disempowerment of the fearful human aspects of ego.

Now we would choose to see and hear and learn. What is Salvation Father Mother Creator? We can choose to ask and will to know and we will be fully answered. Seek and we will find. We are no longer blindly taking the fearful word of the egoic creature aspects that attempt to convince us that Salvation is death and the way most of us humans have always done it is the only way to find it. We are asking it of Truth. Be certain, then, that the answer will be True as we are Now asking our Creator Within, Spirit-Self, the Indwelling Fragment of Our Creator.

Whenever we feel our confidence wane and our hope of success flicker and go out, complete Faith and Trust in Our Creator will allow us to persevere and repeat our request remembering that we are asking of the Infinite God of infinity, Who could only create us like Itself, what is Salvation, Creator? We do not know. Tell us, that we may begin to understand. And God will answer. We can choose Now to be determined to hear. Holding grievances is an attack on God's Plan for Salvation. Let us accept it instead. What is Salvation, Our Creator? Is it complete acceptance of all our brethren as well as Forgiveness of our brothers, our sisters, and therefore ourselves? Then we wait a moment or so in silence, with our eyes closed, and listen for God's answer from the still small Voice within our HeartMind Center.

The more we study this subject, the more we come to realize how fully and completely disempowered the human aspects of our ego are capable of keeping us. There are times when we feel vulnerable and anything that we choose to perceive going on around us is seen as negative, upsets and disturbs us, such as events, behavior of others toward us, or anything that disturbs our equanimity and moves us away from Peace. In order not to be troubled by this perceived negativity, we can cause the disappearance of this illusion, by rising to regions within our HeartMind where it no longer has any hold over us.

**We might ask, do these regions exist? Yes, they exist within our HeartMind, just as they exist in the universe, and if we have not realized this yet, it is because we are not used to observing and coming to full awareness of ourselves in every moment.**

**So, from Now on, we can choose to become fully aware in every moment by constantly observing ourselves and our mirrors which are all of those brothers, sisters and circumstances seemingly outside ourselves without fear or judgment, and with no investment or agenda, and we will find ourselves beginning to notice that some events that used to seemingly sadden and discourage us, in certain circumstances no longer affect us in any way, so we can choose to respond with Love, Compassion, Empathy and Forgiveness rather than with human aspects of egoic separation fear based judgment and attack or defensive reaction.**

**Why is this? Have we lost all sense of feeling? Not really, if anything we have opened our HeartMind to a much deeper level of feeling, but at that moment, because we have made the choice to no longer be disempowered and imprisoned by the human aspects of egoic thoughts, we have made the choice to raise our consciousness to a superconscious level where these material sensorily perceived events can no longer affect our Spiritual Soulular consciousness. This is definite proof for those who make the choice to discover it, that there are regions within all of us humans where negativity no longer has any validity.**

## Foreword

Some of this material is from the original dictation of A Course in Miracles as given by Jesus Christ of Nazareth. It contains Teachings of Jesus that were deemed to be either too personal to the scribes, or too controversial.

Jesus has also given His Teachings through an unnamed South African Scribe wherein He promised a link would be formed between the reader's mind and Christ Mind which resides in each human HeartMind. This would enable us to receive the assistance needed to begin to understand the True Spiritual meaning beyond the words. For the sincere Spiritual seeker, these Truths go beyond the understanding of our human intellect and our mortal experiences of life in this world, so they cannot just be read. In order fully to reach up in harmony of consciousness with Christ Consciousness, ask for, and will illumination, we will be enabled only as we read, absorb, digest and become these Teachings.

Jesus also gave His Teachings through a Lithuanian Scribe, Algimantas, some of which are also included in this work, and all of which assist us in developing our Christ Consciousness.

There is also ongoing revelation and ready assistance rendered from the Divine Indwelling I AM Presence, Spirit-Self, the Beloved Spark of Light, the Creator Fragment within each of us, our Soul fusion Mate.

**Who Am I? Why Am I Here? What Is This Life All About?**

Of all the questions about human life that might be asked that might lead us to a state of Wholeness, fulfillment, and provide a sense of Oneness and Unity with all life in the Universe, these three questions, or perhaps others of similar substance, might be among the most salient and important of the human Journey.

Questions like this are fundamental, irreducible, and universal to all mortal sentient beings in the Multiverse, whether it is on our earth, a distant planet in a faraway galaxy or on some other plane of reality unknown to us. If we are alive and have consciousness, queries such as this when asked in full sincerity with pure child-like Faith and Wonder are the keys to revealing the personal revelations that give our humanity meaning and engender the experiences that lead to growth, sense of purpose, and enlightenment.

Many of us have heard or read about these amazing people who have transformed their ordinary, mundane, sometimes tragic lives into these extraordinary purpose-driven, compassionate, Faith-filled lives. People

who Love life and Love their place in it, and who are transforming the lives of others around them. They all have a common thread underlying their stories. They have been face-to-face with a moment of clarity about their own life and purpose, whether it was brought on by a so called near-death experience, a dark night of the Soul, a Spiritual consecration, or other life-changing event that made them pause, step out of their present reality, and open themselves up in complete Trust and vulnerability to ask such Divine and Spiritual questions.

These questions may not have been spoken exactly like these three, for it might have been a call for help, but in any case, there is this all-defining moment where the whole world around us fades into the background and we are left standing alone and willing to let all our layers, our masks, our pride, and cloaked fears peel away revealing the naked true self before the Councils of the Universe.

Who AM I? Have we ever thought deeply about this question or sat quietly in meditation and asked with the humblest of sincerity and wonder about who we really are, the real me? This one simple idea and question carries a powerful vibration and it can absolutely assist us in Truly discovering the greater part of who we are, and it also can surely assist us to see who we are not. This question is more than mere words or symbols, it is primal to our existence and purpose in the universe and until we put aside all human material matters and acknowledge all of who we are not, we will continue to live in separation from our True Self.

When we first ask this question, many of us will see ourselves as a story of who we think we are, based on our upbringing, occupation, and education, or the wounded child who was never good enough. Still others of us will perceive ourselves as a list of trophies or worldly accomplishments, like a shiny battle shield which we hold out in front of us as protection against the critical voices of our past, another story about proving to the world the worthiness of our life choices. Then there are those of us who simply do not care to know because we are too busy doing those things in life that will keep us from asking this powerful question, a fear really, of seeing the reality of our life choices and the memory of failures or lost opportunities.

Most of us are programmed to believe a story about who we are and what we can and cannot achieve in life as if we were under a spell. Our human mind subconsciously believes it and so it is. The mass consciousness of our planet broadcasts this powerful spell to which we willingly subscribe because we have never questioned the real validity of what everyone else thinks. We accepted it as fact, and so there was little reason to question who we actually are.

**We are not our body, the form we see in the mirror is not who we are, it is merely a vehicle for expression in the material realm. When we leave this world we will not see this form again. We will transition and take only our Soul, which is the culmination of worthy experiences, values, personality, and Spiritual mind identity. Beyond the Soul, there is the Real Self, the Driver in the seat of the Soul. When we ask, Who AM I? We are asking for the revelation of the root cause for our Being. When asked from this place, we are stripping away the story and breaking the spell the world has taught us to believe. This is the place of Real power, this is the revelation of the God Within. We are seeing through the membrane of our own human self-consciousness and separation, into the greater Reality of the One Divine Consciousness which is the Creator's Mind, The Universal.**

**We are an echo of the Creator's Will to know Himself. It is the Original question that brought all things into existence. Who AM I is a powerful question that can only be asked by the child in us and answered by the Divine Fragment of the Creator, the Indwelling Spirit-Self. It is the most intimate of questions we can ask and no one but God can answer. This question opens a pure channel to the Creator through the Divine Mate of the Soul, Spirit-Self.**

**We can sit in stillness and ask this question aloud, repeatedly, and then listen for an answer, for a feeling, and for a knowing within to echo back. We do not just ask this question once, but ask it every day, because the answer is relative to our willingness to know and our capacity to begin to understand, which is constantly in flux as we move from imperfection to relative perfection in time and eternity. What comes back will help us to stay the course with our intended life path, our True purpose in this life. This is a Faith-borne moment, one for which the Soul thirsts, and where the human ego mind takes a backseat to the Heart, Soul, and Spiritual Mind's desire for real communion with the origin of its making. When we arrive at this state of Soul-bearing solitude within, we are asking a question, which means we are establishing in Faith, a personal One-on-One relationship with Deity and trusting with child-like innocence that all will be answered, our request for assistance will also be heard, for we have unequivocally consecrated our will to allow our lives, our very Being to be led by God.**

**These are true moments of clarity for many and it is the first time in the human journey when will power is focused with laser-like precision which is coupled with the supreme desire to know. This moment of clarity fully transcends curiosity, for it becomes completely transformative, it is the birth of the Spirit as was described by Jesus more than 2,000 years ago. It is an alignment of will vibration with the Creator, an acknowledgement of the Divine parent/child relationship. Ask and you shall receive.**

## Introduction

**Our Ministry is currently involved in the world wide process of establishing Sustainability in every facet of our cultural experience through recognition of the absolute equality of every man, woman and child planetary wide, no matter how they are choosing to manifest their Soul's learning experience on this plane of existence. This is in perfect alignment with the acceptance that each and every individual deserves a quality of life along with every other in Oneness, Wholeness and Unity. And that Equal Growth, Artistic and Educational opportunities be made available for all who seek them in their human journey. All of these states of Being can be attained along with Planetary Peace by each individual choosing to manifest Love, Empathy and Compassion toward all our brothers and sisters in every moment.**

**We are on the threshold of a world crisis of enormous proportions, and it is vital for the survival of all of us worldwide, that we begin to listen to this powerful Spiritual message from our Universal siblings and others like it. It is imperative that we learn to understand these Teachings sufficiently to enable us to join one another collectively no matter what our own Spiritual, religious, creedal, or other human persuasions are, in order to embark on the implementation of a Higher Vision for all humanity which would enable all of us in Unity to achieve equality, quality of life and equal educational and growth opportunities for us all.**

**As the attitude between female and male become more Spiritually enabled, human progress will take place as we evolve, and our children coming in with fresh new Spiritual potential will begin to uplift humanity. It must begin with each and every one of us.**

**Christ, Muhammad, Buddha, and many other Christed Beings and Masters have continuously developed Spiritually until they have all ascended to Christ Consciousness. This gave them all the Wisdom to know there is no such possibility as sin against God. These Teachings will touch on what science and religious doctrines have instilled in us as belief and why these ideas must be uplifted to enable us to discern Truth of Being.**

**The common thread that runs through all of this is the human ego, which Christ fully explains as the means of earthly individuality and therefore necessary, but also how and why we become imprisoned by ego, and why our allowance of this enables the Source of All Human Suffering. Christ Michael further tells us plainly how to overcome the human negative egoic aspects, gain true self-esteem, and experience the Joy of perfect inner Peace.**



**This planet and several others suffered many reversals in their pattern and program of growth that is normal for most planets. The managers and directors who were responsible for the over-care of these planets chose to abdicate to their own egos, and led these worlds into rebellious darkness. For the protection of the rest of the universe, these planets were placed in quarantine. The Spiritualized energy circuits that support the growth and development of these planets were broken, and disencircuited suddenly. Only within the last few decades, have these circuits been reconnected, as the adjudication has taken place for the perpetrators who chose for all of us to disenfranchise the moral growth of the inhabitants of these planets.**

**During this time of correction on our planet, many things are changing as we learn more about our Universe and how to participate more consciously in the unfolding of Light and Life on our world. One of the most significant changes we are undergoing is in redefining who we are as children of God and to be able to see ourselves more from our Divine Parents' Spiritized perspectives, as opposed to viewing who we think we are from the human understanding of our culture. We are making a big transition here, and in so doing, it necessitates that we shift our definition of ourselves into that which is more Wholistic and Unified. Currently, the idea of ego has been a big topic in Spiritual growth, what it is and how do we overcome it. But is the concept of the ego really the true ideation of self? Or is it based on a psychological perspective spawned in an environment of human egoistic thought that has become accepted as the norm because of our attachment to it in lieu of another, perhaps better, idea?**

**These may manifest as great perspectives and thought processes to the human creature way of thinking. What if we allowed Christ Consciousness and Spirit-Self to teach us how to enable our ego to learn how its human thoughtforms have arisen in regards to the understanding of our culture? Can our ego be teachable if it knows in no uncertain terms that we do not wish to attack it, but ensure that it is absolutely and completely answerable to our Indwelling I AM Presence, Spirit-Self in every moment?**

**We must remember that what our sciences theorize becomes taken as fact, when in reality sometimes it is the current understanding of the time, and someone has come up with a good concept that seems to make sense. In terms of the concept of our ego, this was the idea that a psycho-scientist developed to understand human nature and it has become a definition well embedded into our lexicon. We accept this psychological definition of self, and in order to understand its meaning, more theories are developed to try to flesh out its significance to us. Theories upon theories are thus humanly developed, adding to the complexity of our thinking process and thereby actually becoming more difficult and confusing as we attempt to sort this out in light of what it means to us in terms of our Spiritual growth.**

**What if we asked Christ Michael and Mother Spirit to tell us the Truth about ego? How would the concept of ego be understood in terms of Our Mother and Father's Truth?**

**Just because this word symbol ego is used by humanity in an attempt to understand the human self, does not necessarily make it valid. Maybe we can develop other conceptual frames of reference to understand who we are in the fullness of our humanity. We would like to offer other options for the definition of self such as a less complex approach which may be easier to integrate into our human self-perception to open our thoughts to the value of how we perceive ourselves as Children of God.**

**Let us begin by defining the term self with mindal endowment of free will as the gift of personality bestowed upon us by the First Source and Center to enable us as unique evolving humans along with the evolutionary nature that we begin with as children. The Indwelling Creator Fragment, Spirit-Self is the Will of Our Father which constantly inspires and entices the human HeartMind Self through the Will Self into cocreation by the Soul. Both Soul and I AM Indwelling Presence are necessary to become a unified whole as humanity and Divinity eventually conjoined in fusion in full alignment with the Will of Our Father.**

**Our minds are influenced by circuits that plug into an energy system that is hard wired into our physical bodies. This is a continuum that sends certain distinct signals that are bio-electrochemical throughout the systems of our Material bodies coding tons of information into various memory receptors both in, as well as outside of our beings together with the human memories of our ancestors coded into our genes and passed down through human inheritance that affect our behavior in ways we are not consciously aware of, and that often feed us with misinformation of being unworthy, unloved, shameful and guilty. These are the influences that are rooted in the Lucifer rebellion, the planetary event that took us away from following the Divine plan of evolution, and which has Now established long threaded codes of information on our mind-body system that are now being reincircuited in our DNA by Christ Michael and Mother Spirit during the time of Correction.**

**These influences could be considered superimposed over the purity of our human personalities which impede the human HeartMind Self from clearly communing with the Spirit-Self through the Will Self in clarity, yet the Soul and its fusion mate, Spirit-Self yearn for the union with the Soul, Divinity and personality. The disarray, the immorality, the unethical behavior, the egoistic control and demands of individuals on our planet have obviously been extremely destructive. This has retarded the human development on our planet and put many billions of Souls in jeopardy.**

**Even though we carry the excess emotional baggage of millennia of human life on a rebellion sphere, we are worthy and desirable children of God. We have a right to exist and we have a birthright to Love ourselves the way our Divine Parents Love us. It is actually by imprinting upon them as Divine Father and Mother that the long encoded memories of the past can and will be healed.**

**These are deep ancient thoughtforms that are being reircuited during an early stage of Correction, and this is one of the levels of Spiritual healing that Mother Nebadonia and Christ Michael are enabling us to clear in both the internal and external energy fields of these influences, when we request it of Them, so our Spirit-Self may more effectively begin to function within our HeartMind, helping to simplify and clarify human thought processes so we can then become clearer vessels of Love to our fellow Children of God, under the direction of Spirit-Self, Michael, Nebadonia, Urantia Planetary Supreme Gaia and other Celestial Teachers.**

**There are really only two guides we can choose to follow in each and every moment. Our Indwelling I AM Presence, in Love, Compassion and Empathy with all our brethren, or the humanly conditioned separation fear-based guidance of egoic thought. Perhaps looking at Spirit-Self and human self in this simplified method can assist us engendering and manifesting ideas of Loving ourselves, thus creating that healthy self-respect and confidence that is highly magnetic. And this then, may greatly assist us in simplifying our thinking to enable us to become more HeartMind Centered, Loving and Trusting as we move through these evolutionary changes, letting go of that which no longer serves us in favor of what Christ Michael's Living Spirit of Truth brings into our HeartMinds, Personalities, Souls, and Spirit, what our Spirit-Self actually illuminates within our HeartMinds through Will-Self.**

**The fact of Jesus' earthly life provides a fixed point for the anchor of time, while the bestowal of the Spirit of Truth provides for the everlasting growth and endless expansion of the religion which He lived and the gospel which He proclaimed. Since the bestowal of the Spirit of Truth, humans have been subject to teaching and guidance of a threefold Spirit endowment. Spirit of the Father through the Indwelling Spirit-Self, the Spirit of the Son, through the Spirit of Truth, and the Spirit of Holy Infinite Spirit, through Holy Spirit and Mother Spirit.**

**The first, and most important level for us to become aware of is the Divine level, the deepest, that which guides and Spiritualizes our HeartMind, the domain of the Indwelling Spark of the Creator, the Spirit-Self. This is the high moral level where the inner knowing of higher values and eternal Truths are fully realized. It is the seed sower of insights and our creative**

**imagination. This Spark of Light always communicates at the highest level using the language of Love. It is essential that the second level understand this high-level language for growth and Soul building. We can also do so by becoming aware of, and appreciating our natural Love, Compassion and Empathy for all our brothers and sisters in every moment.**

**The second level is the Real Self, that part of us that is the bridge between Divinity and the emerging potentials of personality and identity which we are becoming, the teachable us, the growing human, the one who distills the experiences of life into wisdom, which is formatted and stored by the Indwelling Spirit-Self for safe keeping as the emerging immortal Soul. This is the seat of the will where human conscious decisions are made and sent out through the HeartMind level to drive the experiences of life. The more growth there is in this level, the greater is the understanding evaluation of the ongoing influence of the Divine level.**

**The third level is the interface, that part of us that carries out the work and the will of the Real Self, the second level. This is the domain of the human aspects of ego, the unruly child which also rebels at times against the Real Self and is subject to the physical nature of the body as well as stimuli of a surrounding environment, emotional and biochemical reactions to outside stimuli, the pleasure and the pain of living in physical bodies on the plane of materiality. This level sends all the raw data to the next level where it can be broken down and the values of the experiences can be interpreted, and where wisdom may be gleaned.**

**This third level can sometimes become preoccupied by outside stimuli, the doing, and consequently, the inner life becomes subdued by the outer life and therefore there may be little growth or Soul building because the Real Self is not given the opportunity to break down the experiences into values and meaning. This is often referred to as a rut where life becomes mundane and predictable because the third level begins to drive the will decisions, or egoic predilections of the second level based on an ongoing continuous stream of baser data in the forms of bodily safety and physical comfort as well as pleasure or addiction to pain and drama, in other words, all of the egoic human aspects of physical material life.**

**The specific area we address Now in this conversation is that depression brought on through human ego is mind-dependent, meaning that the thinking, doing and command mind, the will-mind, can have a powerful effect upon the human mind mechanism and the cerebral mind-side of our being. The will-mind has a choice whether to be passive and accept what the human mind tends to present, or refuse to accept what our human mind presents. In other words, we can refuse to be depressed. It is as with many**

similarly learned behaviors and expressions of our lives, in that it takes time to learn to become depressed. It takes time as well to learn how not to become depressed and not to allow depression into our human mind. This is where advanced HeartMinds are helpful to individuals, that they can be self-observing, in regard to conversation, even in the conversation of our own human mind during thinking, to be attentive and aware of indications and evidences of depression and to make a conscious command decision not to accept those thoughts.

This may seem awfully surreal to many of us, but it is a part of living as a mortal developing human mind mechanism that is struggling to overcome many of the vicissitudes of events and environment, as well as an attitude predisposed to depression. And HeartMinds that can exercise this amount of authority, through the will-self which has the capacity to command this level of authority of the conscious human mind mechanism is also one that has the capacity to evolve more completely into the sub-Morontial levels of HeartMind-thinking and mental activity while yet still actually remaining as a mortal on the material plane of existence.

One of the more fortunate outcomes that can come about concerning this, is that it is harder to form prejudices or elitism among individuals who are self-observing and thereby capable of self-correction in their thinking that emerges among or between each other, than it is among those who are not yet open to this possibility. The obvious advantage of choosing to become a self-observing individual is that we could become much more aware of any egoism in our thinking and also enable ourselves to readily attend to that as well, so that elitism would not become a part of our actual thinking process. As self-observation develops, the ability to command the territory of the Human mind along with an enabling HeartMind mechanism, also tends to become continuously more complete. This is the journey toward exemplification of Christ Consciousness.

Jesus had the same challenges, even with His perfect mind, He also had to overcome the cultural influences upon His mind mechanism that had been given to him as an infant and as a young child, and given to Him as well by the Jewish religion and by His Faith. As He came into His adolescent years, His Will-mind became more and more identified with The Creator Presence within Himself. His Creator Fragment or Spirit-Self and He were rapidly becoming aware of the manipulations and the erroneous activity of His birth mind mechanism, and He was able to move into His Morontial Self early on. This was totally complete upon His baptism in the river Jordan at age 29, so once that had occurred, then He became fully identified with the Morontial HeartMind within Him and had complete command over the mind mechanism of His human mortality. This is our journey as well. It will not

**be completed for most of us in this material human lifetime, it will have begun for many of us on this mortal plane of existence, but may take much remediation for many of us during our Mansion world sojourn in the next phase of our learning experience.**

**Self-mastery, therefore, is the Real Self, learning to recognize the human aspects of ego and to choose to follow the guidance of Spirit-Self which will guide our choices in a way that will benefit and feed Our Ascending Soul. Meditation and Divine guidance are beneficial to keeping control and steering ourselves toward new horizons and the human Peace, Happiness, and Joy derived from high value and survival value experiences.**

**Awareness, is our being present in the moment with our Spirit-Self and on the level of the Real Self. Unconscious living, is our allowance of egoic guidance, control and action of the consequences of that which is humanly miscreated or those human activities which are Spiritually useless.**

## **Levels and Types of ego**

**Another important line of thought we can discuss is having two types of egos. Type-I is the ego of the lower self and it is this type that we are most familiar with. Type-II is the ego of the higher Self, and although this is not a part of our indwelling Spirit-Self, it is engendered subsequent to the viable development and attainment of the Consciousness of God.**

**Both types are present in the life of every mortal on the worlds of time and space to many varying degrees, yet God Conscious humans will seek their Divine assistance in the ongoing development of Type-II, while they will to actually diminish the influence of Type-I. This is the first step in the mind transformation from the lower to what the Midwayers call, the mid-mind, and what we refer to as the HeartMind. Type-I is our animal ego, the ego of survival, the ego of self-centeredness, the ego of self-importance.**

**This is a part of the nature and personality that every man and woman on our world is born with, and it functions readily and instinctively in the human mind. Type-I is the seed from which Type-II may be born, and it is this lower mind that becomes a vital and necessary component to self-realization as well as a subsequent development of the HeartMind through Faith and also moral choosing.**

**We may think of the two types as containers, Type-I is akin to a survival kit, that is, something to get us through the wilderness as a temporary means of completely sustaining the body. This small container is packed to the fullest and it actually provides no room for anything but the self.**

**Type-II is like a suitcase that is more methodically packed for a long trip for which every consideration is given to ensure survivability in a new and relatively unexplored land. The container of the lower self, Type-I, only has enough rations to sustain the self a finite period of time and it is selfishly guarded by the lower self through fear and suspicion of other survivalists who may happen to cross paths with the lower self.**

**The container of the higher ego self, Type-II, has in it more than enough vital provisions for which the ample consideration for the sharing of provisions with many others, or for bartering, has been provided for. The Type-II container is very large and it also contains empty space for the storage of treasured items that may be acquired along the journey. Type-I has no capacity for future needs.**

**God Consciousness takes the self out of the wilderness, and Faith then will become the inspiration for our Spiritual journey ahead. Our moral choices**

**through our Indwelling I AM Presence, Spirit-Self as well as the Holy Spirit also provide the insight to plan well and to ensure the safe passage of the Soul into eternity. So as we can readily see, the ego of the self must not be left behind or subdued completely, but educated into care and the ongoing development of the higher Self, the Child of the Universe, the human Soul.**



## **Why Our World Is In Its Present State**

**This Message is not about speaking beautiful passages of Christ's Spiritual encouragement, to arouse our Divine yearnings, but to reach into our daily lives in our own language to shed Light on what we as technologically and scientifically oriented human creatures are daily doing to our contemporary selves, our lives, our bodies, our relationships, and generally, to our planet.**

**It is our thoughts, leading to words, leading to actions, specifically on an individual level that we must address, because the power of our thoughts is what is creating the problem, and our unwillingness to change our own human egoic attitude is what is maintaining the disease of our planet.**

**We have not yet learned enough of how to mindally direct Divine Power into Spiritual rather than linear channels of creativity. Consequently, the human expansion of Collective Consciousness is manifesting miscreated negative results that are arising out of human thoughts as well as positive cocreative results produced by a Spiritual Consciousness of inspired and enlightened humans who see each and every one of their brethren as total equals with Love, Compassion and Empathy.**

**The majority of thinking humans realize that all human misuse of scientific technology and industrialization is creating death scenarios everywhere, and it does not matter whether we live in a war zone, or a very peaceful community, we are all One and this means we are all responsible, whether by our unconscious or disowned thoughts manifesting miscreated actions by what we perceive to be others, or simply our own daily way of being in our society. We do not understand the power of our thoughts. If we did, it could shock many of us to complete despair. Hopefully, the explanation from One who has come back for all of us from The Source of All Being, Universal Consciousness, Who has walked with the Father of All, and understands fully that the Truth of the Brotherhood of humanity is a key to our very human mortal creature existence, will enable enough of us to create a critical mass of Universal Love, Compassion and Empathy to pervade our planet and our Beingness.**

**Our personal consciousness is entirely responsible for whatever comes into our lives and personal experiences. It is our personal consciousness which brings us good and evil as we humanly perceive them. One aspect is human logic, the first to speak and the loudest. The other is our Spirit-Self, the still quiet Voice within. The choice we make in every moment will decide the outcome for one or the other to be our guide for that moment as well as for as many moments to follow if we continue to value that egoistic conditioned line of thought. So we can consciously choose for the Peace,**

**Happiness and Joy that only our Indwelling Creator Fragment, Spirit-Self can guide us to.**

**Our specific and impassioned prayers for alleviation of the insanity that exists at this point while being answered somewhat, will avail us little in the long term if our conscious awareness does not operate from our HeartMind rather than choosing to allow our logical cerebral minds to continue in the madness of egoically disempowering and imprisoning us in contravention of the Universal Laws of Love, and we allow ourselves to continue living in a mindset of judgment and criticism of everyone and everything outside of ourselves. We can each choose individually to bring a human aspect of fear-based human thought and all of its machinations into the Light and out of hiding in the shadows thereby effectively removing its manipulative ego conditioned thoughtforms from our reality. We can thus choose to change our consciousness Now.**

**The choices we make collectively are not just for the sake of the planet. So whatever we Truly believe in as good, bad, neutral or indifferent will surely and inexorably continue to be manifested in our individual lives because that is what our thoughtforms are creating. The message that this Teaching reveals can enable each of us to use this knowledge to free ourselves of the world's most insidious as well as destructive human force, that of our human logical patterns of consciousness. Divine assistance through our HeartMind Consciousness is the only way to begin to transmute effectively and collectively, human consciousness into Divine Consciousness wherein we Love our Brothers and Sisters rather than take their human lives.**

## **Light And Joy And Peace Abide In Us**

**We tend to think at times we are the home of evil, darkness and sin. We sometimes think if anyone could see the Truth about us they would be repelled, recoiling from us as if from a poisonous snake. We also tend to think sometimes, if what is true about us were revealed to us, we would be struck with horror so intense that we would rush to death by our own hand, living on after seeing this caricature of our perceived humanity becoming impossible for us to accept.**

**These are human conditioned beliefs so firmly fixed that it is difficult for us to enable ourselves to see that they are based on absolute illusion. That we have made mistakes is exceedingly obvious. We have sought our idea of Salvation with such insane and horrific miscreative manifestations as taking the lives of our brethren, and we have been disillusioned, fearful, afraid, and deceived by foolish fantasies and savage dreams while having continuously bowed down to idols made of dust. All this is true by what we still tend to humanly collectively believe. It is this level of consciousness that we continue to disempower and imprison others and ourselves with. It is all illusory and yet we are still continually choosing to complacently delude ourselves into believing we must continue to live with this.**

**Our human aspects of ego deprive us of our Real dreams. Most of us listen to our egoic thoughts and become more concerned about what others may think of us rather than making an empowered choice to fully follow our own dreams. We can choose at any time to stop worrying ourselves concerning how we perceive others are treating us. We can begin to make the choice Now, to become concerned about how we are treating our brothers and sisters instead.**

**We may be surprised at how many positive circumstances, including many potential friends we have allowed to slip through our lives because we chose to perceive some circumstance or something said in a negative way. This is an amazing world. We can also choose to let go of what just about everyone in our experience has told us. There are a lot of incredible things out there that defy everything about the so-called reality our human logical cerebral sensory mind has actually been egoically conditioned to believe. We can choose to begin looking for Truth. Quite often we are so certain that we know something, but we are just plain mistaken. There are indeed moments when we discover things that can completely turn our perception of the world around and forever change our lives. And the great thing is, that once we discover these Truths we can never really go back.**

**We can choose to explore this, not from the point of view of what we think, but from a very different reference point, from which such idle thoughts are exposed as illusory or meaningless. These thoughts are not according to**

**God's Will. These weird beliefs He does not share with us. This is enough to prove that they are wrong, but we do not perceive sometimes that this is so.**

**For example, would we not be overjoyed to be assured that all the evil that we think we did was never done, that all our sins are nothing and never were real in the eyes of God, that we are as pure and Holy as we were created, and that Light and Joy and Peace yet abide in us? Our image of ourselves cannot withstand the Will of God. We tend to think that this is death, but it is life. We sometimes think we are really destroyed, but we are saved.**

**The self we made is not a true Son of God, and therefore, this self does not really exist at all except in our thoughts. Therefore, anything it seems to do and think means nothing. It is neither bad nor good. It is unreal, useless, and nothing more than that. It is not capable of battle with the Son of God. It cannot hurt us, or attack our Peace. It has not changed creation, nor has it reduced eternal sinlessness to sin, and Love to hate. What power can this self we made possess, when it would contradict the Will of God? Our sinlessness is guaranteed by God. Over and over this can be repeated, until it is fully accepted. For It is true. Our sinlessness is absolutely fully guaranteed by God. Nothing can touch it, or change what God created as eternal. The illusory self our egoic fear-based conditioning in ignorance miscreated, evil and full of sin, is absolutely meaningless.**

**Salvation requires the acceptance of this one thought, we are as our Father created us, not what we allowed our ego to make of ourselves. This evil we may think we did is not real in the Reality we are as God created us. In all the mistakes we made, the Truth about us is unchanged. Our creation is eternal and unalterable. Our sinlessness is guaranteed by God. We are and will forever be, exactly as we were created in Our Creator's Image. Light and Joy and Peace abide in us because God Our Father put them there. As we remember today, we begin by stating the Truth about our creation and spend our quiet moments in attempting to experience what God has given us, in place of what we have allowed our egos to imprison ourselves with.**

**We are what God created and not what we allowed our ego to misperceive through sensory perception. One Self is True, the other is not real. We will to cocreate the experience of Unity and Wholeness of our One Self. We can also will to further align ourselves to appreciate Our Holiness and the Love from which It was created. We will to also consciously set logical thought aside so as to not interfere with Our True Self which Our Father created in His image and likeness as His Children, Ourselves. We can no longer hide Our majesty behind the human idols of evil and sinfulness that we have allowed our human logical thoughtforms to make to replace It. Let us come into our Own. Here We Are, This Is Us. And Light and Joy and Peace will abide in Us because This Is So.**

**We can do much for the world's Salvation Forgiveness Now. We can do much to bring ourselves closer to that part in Salvation's Forgiveness that God has Truly assigned to us. And we can do much today to bring the conviction to our emerging HeartMind that this idea is True indeed. What do we have to lose?**

## **The ego Versus The Miracle**

**Illusions will not last. The human aspect of egoic logic is illusory. Its reign is over and this alone must become certain in our world. It is the human ego's world at this point. What is the human ego, but a dream of what we really are? A thought we are apart from our Creator and a wish to be what He did not create. It is a thing of madness, not reality at all. A name for human separation and namelessness is all it is. A symbol of impossibility, a fear based egoic choice for options that do not exist. We name it only to assist us in our understanding that it is nothing but an ancient human ego thought that what we made from separation fear is of value to us. Human egoic aspects are miscreation, and what could really come of this except a dream, which is a human ego construct that can only foster belief in death?**

**What is the human aspect of ego? Nothingness, yet we gave it a form that seemed like something. In a world of form that is engendered from sensory cerebral aspects of human thought, the human ego cannot easily be denied because it alone seems real according to our sensory perception. But could God's Son as He created him really abide in form or in a world of form? Who asks us to define the ego and try to explain how it arose can only be a human creature who thinks it real, and seeks by human definition to ensure that its illusory nature is cleverly concealed behind the logical thoughtforms that seem to make it so. We must fully grasp that what we think and feel, and what we do, becomes a consciousness energy which forms the entire fabric of our experiences in life. It motivates the driving force behind all that takes place in our lives and what we are impelled to do. It is the foundation on which we build each succeeding moment, and the reservoir of strength giving impetus to every instant in our lives. It is what we are beyond our Soul in each Present moment. It makes up the entire spectrum of all we can be and do in any given moment.**

**The state of our consciousness either limits or promotes our potential well-being. Therefore, the contents of our consciousness, which include the degree of our Spiritual insights, awareness, perceptions, beliefs, morals, knowledge, standards of behavior, and qualities of nature, are our Spiritual Treasure from which we build our lives. We can only build what we are in any given moment, and what we endeavor to construct will be built of the elements of our consciousness, nothing else. The ego is powerful enough to keep the awareness of these elements for the most part, unconscious to us.**

**The battle for survival is nothing more than the ego's ongoing struggle to preserve itself and its interpretation of its own beginning. The principle of Salvation's Forgiveness does not apply to the Soul, which is not in danger and does not need to be salvaged. The ego believes it is doing battle with**

**the Soul. The Soul does not know the ego exists because the Soul sees itself as a Son of God and is only aware of the Truth, Beauty and Goodness of Our Father. It has no need to engage with ego, it knows exactly what it is.**

**Where there are egoic holes in our consciousness, there is a hiatus in the life force we expend on activities and goals, as well as a disruption in the Divine Reality of Spirit consciousness which keeps us healthy and happy. It appears in specious egoic attempts at communication, by causing a lack of the vibrancy and certainty that those with whole and healthy fabrics of consciousness are able to impart when speaking to others. These illusions can only occur within allegiance to the ego.**

**There is no real reason for the ego to do battle with us because it already has us effectively imprisoned. The ego is actually battling other aspects of itself as it struggles to maintain its illusory existence. Most humans tend to cooperate with the ego because it has the capability and ingenuity to give them what they desire in the material human made world. This is not the real world. This is only the human miscreation we see throughout our planet.**

**Salvation is nothing more or less than right-mindedness, which is not yet the One-mindedness of the Soul, but which must be accomplished before One-mindedness can be restored. Right-mindedness dictates the next step automatically, because right perception is uniformly without attack or defense, and in that state of Being, wrong-mindedness is obliterated. The ego cannot survive without constant judgment, which is laid aside when we no longer value the fruits of an egoic, take what we can get no matter what, insistence on the manner in which we lead our everyday lives.**

**The HeartMind really has only one direction in which it can move and that is to follow the perfection hunger yearning of the Soul. This is enabled through the will-self establishing a Bridge of Spiritual Intention in each moment, convincing the HeartMind-self to follow the leadings of Spirit-Self, our Divine Indwelling Creator Fragment, the I AM Presence.**

**What tremendous Joy is engendered when we are able to Love and see the Holiness in a brother or sister who has come down to rags, possessing nothing of material things, and lives solely by assistance from others, the same as we may be able to Love and admire a brother or sister who has become famous, has wealth, prestige and lives a life envied by others, as well as those in between at every level of humanity. This Divinely Spiritual capability to Love each and every one without reservation is indeed Divine Love, pure unconditional Love. It is a quality of mind, Heart, and Soul that transcends all human ego sense of superiority or inferiority to realize fully, unequivocally and absolutely, that we are all One. This gives us much Joy beyond imagining because we have allowed ourselves to rise above the**

**demands and critical senses of the egoic human self which tends to judge, compare, and demean others.**

**What supernal liberation of Spirit we will experience when we perceive we are attacked in any way by another, and see through the words and actions and Truly See our brother's or sister's basic Divinity. We will then rest in a state of pure and tranquil acceptance of what the human ego world may attempt to co-opt us into and never cease smiling in Joy because we have created with conscious human HeartMind thoughts a world of Light that is Spiritually aligned with our Divinity. And as we are poignantly aware that those brothers or sisters who may attempt to attack us have not managed as yet to find in this Sacred World conceived and fashioned by Pure Love, and as we bless them silently, we know so surely, so clearly, that we can really only have the deepest Compassion and concern for them as they struggle, most often courageously, with their imprisoning, enmeshing and disempowering egoic human aspects, knowing that the only real difference between us is that we have made a conscious and aware choice that they have yet to make, and we can only really assist our brothers and sisters through a meekness manifested of our own humble exemplification, rather than any attempt to verbally convince them of our Truth.**

**As we learn to Love all our brothers and sisters equally, no matter what their state or status, we will come to intuit the True nature of mortal earthly Being of each of our brothers and sisters that will enable us to perceive for ourselves what is of value in this human life and what is frightened human ego in abject fear, seeking human comfort by taking from others.**

**We will no longer be led astray, or even moved, by outward show. And we will completely understand that the directions which the human egoic mind will take are always automatic, because they are dictated by the logical ego thought system to which it adheres to in ignorance. Every human thought system has internal consistency, and this does provide a basis for a human continuity of behavior. There is no definition for a lie that serves to make it true. Nor can there be a Truth that lies will conceal effectively. The human ego's unreality is not denied by words nor is its meaning clear because its nature seems to have a form. Who can define the undefinable? And yet there is an answer even here.**

**Where there is no Forgiveness and the human aspects of ego cannot begin to understand True Forgiveness, there can only be ongoing retribution and revenge. Forgiveness, complete and total and Loving, dispels the violent brutish hatred energies. Without Forgiveness, they can only continue to gather momentum. We can choose to forgive ourselves with ongoing Love and Mercy, which is really the only Forgiveness possible, and if our human ego attempts to bombard us with many self-righteous, seemingly rational and realistic reasons for us to withhold our Forgiveness, we can choose to**



**will to give over our egoically perceived hurt and anger to Our Divine Spirit-Self Consciousness, the All That Is, our Loving, Merciful Creator, and ask for the inflow of Spiritual Directing Power to gently ease and remove the burden from our HeartMind Consciousness.**

## **Can We Even Define The Human Ego?**

**We cannot really make a definition for what the human ego is, but we can say what it is not. And this is shown to us with perfect clarity. It is from this that we deduce all that the ego is. We look at its opposite and we can see the only answer that is meaningful.**

**The ego's opposite in every way, in origin, effect and consequence, we call a miracle. And here we find all that is not the human aspects of ego in this world. Here is the ego's opposite and here alone we look on what the ego was, for here we see all that it seemed to do, and cause and its effects must still be one.**

**Jesus Christ's Laws of Existence will enable us through continued Unity, Oneness and acceptance of Christ Michael's Living Spirit of Truth which enables us to move into Wholeness and Harmony with the Universe itself, thus allowing all things to Grace us for our highest good and happiness, as well as experiencing Our Father's Loving protection. All we need to do is ask for and will that this be so in every moment. Miracles are simply that which will occur when All is in alignment with our Father's Will in any given moment.**

**Where there was darkness Now we see the Light. What is the human ego? What the darkness was. Where is the human ego? Where the darkness was. What is it Now and where can it be found? Nothing and nowhere. Now the Light has come, and Its opposite has gone without a trace. Where humanly perceived evil was, there Now is Holiness. What is the human ego? What all perceived evil and sin was. Where is the human ego? In a useless dream that only seemed real while we were dreaming it. Where there was crucifixion Now stands God's Resurrected Son. This was of the human ego, all the cruel hate, the need for vengeance and the cries of pain, the fear of dying and the urge to kill, the loveless illusion and the lost self that seemed alone in the universe. What is the human ego? Who has need to ask? Where is the human ego? Who has need to seek for an illusion Now that dreams are no longer viable? Christ knew it was all illusion.**

**What is a miracle? A materially manifested dream as well. But look at all the aspects of this dream and we will never question any more. We look at the kindly world we see extend before us as we walk in gentleness. We look at the helpers all along the way we travel, happy in the Certainty of Heaven and the surety of Peace. It is this which is in perfect alignment with God's Truth.**

**And we look an instant, too, on what we left behind at last and finally chose to pass by. This terrible mistake about ourselves, the miracle corrects, as**

gently as does a Loving mother sing her child to rest. Is a song like this what we would choose to hear? Would it not answer all we thought to ask, and even then make the question meaningless as well?

Our questions have no answer, being made to still God's Voice, which asks of everyone one question only, are you willing yet to help save the world? Ask this instead of what the human ego is, and we will thereby see sudden brightness cover up the world the human aspects of ego made separate in miscreated thought. No miracle is Now withheld from anyone. The world is forgiven and it is thereby saved from what we thought it was. And what it is, is wholly uncondemned and wholly pure.

The miracle forgives, the human ego condemns. Neither need be defined except by this. Yet could a definition be surer, or more in line with what Salvation's Real Forgiveness is? Problem and answer lie together here, and having met at last the choice is clear. Who chooses hell when it is exposed and recognized? Human ego has us convinced that this material driven world we are living in under its direction is the way to Happiness. We can choose to allow ourselves to find another way of looking at our world and each other, and thereby know the way to actual understanding of what we have to look forward to by aligning our Beingness and our will in every moment with the Will and Beingness of Our Creator, and thereby becoming increasingly aware that this Way is Joyful, and Heaven is our only Real Goal given us by Our Creator.

Miracles praise God through us by honoring His creations and affirming their perfection. They heal the HeartMind because they deny egoic body identification and affirm Soul Heart Center identification. By perceiving through Spirit-Self, Christ Michael and Mother Spirit, all the human levels are seen in their proper Spiritual alignment. This places Spirit-Self at the Center where Our Soul can communicate through direct communion. The miracle acknowledges only the Truth, and thus dispels our egoic illusions about ourselves.

We must not allow ourselves to be embarrassed by the idea of Love, or anything else for that matter. The human response of embarrassment is not only a form of fear, but actually a singularly dangerous form because it directly reflects human egocentricity, yet another ingenious way the ego entraps us.

If we allow ourselves to be ashamed of Jesus Christ, or embarrassed by Love, we will project that perception and therefore make it impossible for Him to reach us. Human misperception of sin is really only the absence of Love.

Sin is a human ego oriented perception with threat connotations, which we

**duly introduced and accepted ourselves in an attempt to enslave, control and disempower, others. Atonement or At-One-Ment is really a Correction of this error. Salvation is simply self Forgiveness. At the higher Spiritual levels, the ideation of Salvation and Atonement are one and the same.**

**The human ego can learn as long as we are willing to teach it rather than attack it. Know it for what it is, a learning experience that will enable us to allow our ego to move into the sole capacity of assisting Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit through our will-self which is one path toward effectively enabling our conscious HeartMind-self to choose the leadings of Spirit-Self, Holy Spirit, and Our Destiny Guardians in every moment.**

## **Our Escape From Darkness**

**All forms of egoistic self-image debasement are fundamental perceptual distortions. They usually manifest as an inner Critic or as Judgment of others or circumstances outside ourselves. They inevitably produce self-contempt or projection, and usually both.**

**The human ego begins to form when the newly conceived human becomes an “I” which begins to be aware of satisfaction and dissatisfaction in the womb depending on its sense of comfort or discomfort as well as whatever perceived experience was taking place with mother.**

**Upon birth, our instincts of survival imprinted within the deep primeval knowledge of created Beingness within each living cell of our physical body, prompted us to breathe, as we became aware of a feeling of lonely emptiness and deprivation with our separation from the comfort of a snug, warm, nurturing, and nourishing womb. This quickly translated into a physical sense of emptiness simultaneously with a need for physical nourishment. Therein was the genesis of our baby’s cry.**

**When we cried, we were usually given nourishment by a caring human, sometimes mother, sometimes another. This was deeply satisfying both physically and emotionally. When these needs were met, we could slip back into a state of equilibrium and contentment within sleep.**

**When we woke from our equilibrium, we felt a sense of insecurity while the status of the equilibrium began to divide into physical, mental, emotional rudimentary awareness as we became painfully aware that our contentment was slipping away, and we became afraid. We remembered that mother and milk created a fulfillment of needful insecurity, and so again, we cried. Our needs were fulfilled. So did our ego-drive begin to develop.**

**Sometimes we cried and it was humanly decreed that it was not yet feeding or diaper-changing time and we were left to cry for a while. This has been called tough love or sometimes non-caring. It is a human ego construct, and It actually means the ones choosing to administer this tough love or non-caring are themselves struggling to get their human needs met. Thus, began to develop an awareness that our needs were not always satisfied immediately and we either chose anger and cried more vigorously, or else lapsed into some form of acceptance. Our choice of reaction depended on the characteristics of ego-drive imprinted into our consciousness earlier along with genetic predilection.**

**Neither forms of ego-drive should be criticized or judged. They were the natural result of the creative factor which ensures individuality. Human ego became the Guardian of our Individuality.**

**If we did not possess this inbuilt impulse to cry for what we wanted or**

needed, or to signal what we did not desire, we would have ended up in a limbo of virtual nothingness. If we did not choose to run or express anger, or call for help when faced with danger to our physical self, we might be harmed or die. If we had not welcomed mother's milk and nuzzled her warmly, we might never have developed a close, loving bond with her.

Without the ego-drive there would be no creation, no individuality, no need fulfillment, no protection, no warmth of response, and no human Love. And without ego-drive there would be no self-defense, self-protection and much less chance of survival. It is important to note therefore, that the human ego drive, which is primarily the "I" of the individual, is imprinted only with the need for self-satisfaction and survival.

In childhood, the "I" of the ego is governed by likes and dislikes, wants and rejection of what is not wanted and by habits formed by a constant ongoing repetition of feelings. Bad habits in the form of unacceptable ego response to personal experiences and the environment are formed and these are, in turn, imprinted in the unconscious, or subconscious mind and thus remain hidden, and known only to the ego, which can ingeniously find many ways to manifest them in our lives and convince us that it was actually another individual's doing. They also tend to later in life, erupt into unacceptable socially negative behavior patterns or modes of behavior that we can not consciously fathom, or even begin to reason where they came from.

These are natural human creature processes brought about by the normal instinctual uncontrolled reactions to life powered by the ego-drive whose only purpose is to bring the individual happiness, contentment, fulfillment of need, privacy, independence, and security, all of which is directed at the goal of human survival on this physical plane of existence.

It must be understood that there is nothing inherently evil about the ego-drive. It is a necessary tool of human creation. It is we, ourselves who bring about the imbalances by allowing the ego-drive full control of our personality without thought, respect, or consideration for others. Those who are possessed by ego-drive usually are not aware of any other way to think or operate within the human dimension. If those of us possessed of this Soulular learning experience of a strong ego-drive do not choose to become self-aware and observing of our behavior in relationship with others, we frequently lapse into predatory behavior which can manifest as misuse and abuse of power over our brothers and sisters, and will be of course perfectly rationalized by the self-serving human aspects of ego in whatever form we choose to formulate it in relation to our fellow humans.

We must first appreciate what our human ego is. Spirit does not identify ego in the same fashion as we do. Spirit recognizes that everyone has an ego, a persona. Is it the ego of self-aggrandizement or the ego of the

**groveling self who feels so inferior to everyone else? Both positions are inadequate. Neither position allows us the presence of Being in HeartMind Centeredness that is necessary to discover who we really are through our Indwelling Creator Fragment, Spirit-Self.**

**All of these egoic constructs are façades. These are something that we can learn to discard eventually, to become Who we Truly Are as Daughters and Sons of God. Our persona is something that we will continue to carry with us throughout our lives. In fact, until our fusion with our Indwelling I AM Presence, Spirit-Self, our Creator Fragment, we will continue to be humanly challenged with, and in effect, be disempowered and imprisoned by, our ego-self. When we begin to allow ourselves to align with our Spirit-Self, there comes that moment when there is absolutely no equivocation by us between choosing to do what the little-self, or the humanly oriented over embellished-self wishes us to do, and the message we receive through our HeartMind conscious awareness and communion with Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit. At that moment we will be in communion with God, and our Divine thoughts will be One with God, and, in this state of Being, we will begin to make choices appropriate for Our ongoing Soulular growth.**

**There are two stages involved in the escape from darkness, or human ego Imprisonment and disempowerment.**

**1. The recognition that darkness, or the ego, cannot hide. This will always entail some form of fear, with the manifestation of egoic thoughtforms.**

**2. The recognition that there is nothing we want or need to hide, even if we could. This allows escape from fear, and imprisonment of ego. It actually is anathema to the human aspects of egoic conditioning. It is called Real authenticity and transparency.**

**Every symptom which the ego has made involves a contradiction in terms. This is because the logical sensory mind and the HeartMind complex is split between the ego and the Soul, and the sad result is that whatever the human ego makes in miscreation is incomplete and contradictory to the Will and Truth of Our Father. We are the only ones who can choose to rectify this split by enabling both the sensory mind and the HeartMind to be as one Mind with all our human decisions actually emanating from Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit through the seat of our Soul, our HeartMind. We can choose in each and every moment to begin thinking with our HeartMind.**

**Nothing can reach the Soul from the ego, and nothing from the Soul can assist to strengthen the ego, or reduce the conflict within it. The ego is a humanly induced contradiction. The human aspects of ego self and God's Self are in seeming opposition. They are opposed in creation, in will, and in outcome. They have always been and will continue to be, until we**

decide to no longer value and support this sad world of power-over other brothers and sisters, which in and of itself is fundamentally irreconcilable, because the Soul cannot perceive anything but the Father's Truth, and the human aspects of ego can never really know. These two very opposing constructs of human existence are therefore not, and never can be, in any meaningful communication, let alone communion with each other.

Nevertheless the ego can learn, because its maker can be misguided, but cannot make the totally lifeless out of the life-given. The Soul need not be taught, but the ego can if we choose to accept that it is teachable, because we are the only ones who can allow that to take place. The ultimate reason why learning or teaching is perceived as frightening is because learning does lead to the complete, absolute relinquishment, although not complete annihilation, of the human aspects of ego, as the ego does fear in its abject ignorance of the Light of the Divine Soul. This is the change the ego does fear but only because it is not even remotely aware of Christ's Mercy and Charity, which is ongoing, infinite and eternal. So it becomes obvious that we must make that choice for our ego.

Christ's lesson was like ours, and because He learned it, He can teach it. He does not attack a human ego, but He does attempt to teach us how the egoistic thought system has arisen. When we are reminded of our True creation, our egos begin to respond with fear.

It is impossible to convince the ego that it will not die, because this goes against all its own laws. However, we must remember that laws are set up to protect the continuity of the system in which the lawmaker believes. It is natural enough for the ego to try to protect itself, once we have made it, but it is not natural for us to want to obey its laws unless we wish to continue to believe in them. If we choose to continue to experience ourselves still laboring under the yoke of the human aspects of ego, we must be willing to admit that we still value this way of being, because the moment we stop valuing this illusory dream, it disappears as the delusion it actually always was.

The ego cannot make this choice because of the nature of its origin. But we can, because of the nature of ours. Egos can clash in any situation, but Souls cannot possibly clash, ever. If we want to cease all attack, argument, defense, conflict and controversy with our brothers and sisters, we might well consider seeing only each other's Souls in harmony and connection rather than our human patterns of energy that manifest as competitive ego miscreations. If we are able to accomplish this, we will no longer engender attack, and our world will reflect our God-like thoughts as others choose to align their HeartMinds with ours in this manner.



## **Understanding The Value Of Different Aspects Of Self**

**We can open for discussion here, that which is regarding our different aspects of ego-self and our attempts to define and delineate these various composite parts into their distinct and different categories so that we may better begin to understand the difference between what we refer to as our higher mind, or our Indwelling I AM Presence, our human aspects of ego, and our Soul. These distinctions are perhaps the human creature's single greatest challenge, not only to distinguish, define or delineate, but also to control, balance and even master that which we choose at any given Now moment to give latitude to, and make a conscious aware choice to bring to the fore. Since the Soul is guided exclusively by our Indwelling Spirit-Self, there are really only two ways we can choose to be guided by in any given moment, the quiet Voice of our Indwelling Creator Fragment or the loud, immediate voice of egoic fear-based human conditioning.**

**In our attempts to describe these distinct and different components of the human self, it is necessary to use words which provide us with a realistic sense of contrast to allow us to feel as though we have truly identified and isolated such aspects. However, as with the use of any language, there is inherent judgment carried with definitions and denominations that are implied when using word symbolic comparative terms such as higher and lower, base and Divine, animal and Spirit. If we will choose to become a Compassionate listener, the human aspects of egoic thought will begin to disappear and the ego can have an opportunity to learn at a higher level.**

**In our current phase of evolution we are all about reaching for what we call our higher, better, more Divine Principles, and it is quite natural to assign then those components of self which are less than these qualities, a term which tends to imply inferior or less or wrong somehow. We can choose to allow an encouragement of our Celestial Teachers to monitor our human Conscious HeartMind observation of these terms in such a manner as to refrain from overlaying any such negative connotations on our efforts to simply define and distinguish. As was mentioned, and will constantly be reiterated throughout this writing, if all these aspects were not necessary and part of our Divine free will Composition, they would never have been given to us.**

**Our Creator has all aspects included in our composition and does not refer to any one as unnecessary or inferior or inappropriate somehow. So, for example, we may refer to any aspect of human ego and declare that it is in contrast to the higher HeartMind-Self and therefore needs to be dominated and perhaps even eliminated. This would be an inaccurate assessment of the value contained in such an element we would refer to as an egoic type of thoughtform. The part of us thus referred to, is absolutely a necessary**

**component in our present, and current material learning experience. If it were not for our human aspects of egoic conditioning and its attempt at preservation of our material embodiment, we would not be here, because our ancestors would have been killed off as a direct result of such inactive and passive natures.**

**Our ego is a useful tool for propelling us forward and motivating us to action, although it is quite true that we can more effectively discover who we really are, if there is somewhat of a balance between our various human components so as to bring into serviceability each aspect in symmetry. If allowed to run rampant, any one aspect can and probably will, cause a very dangerous out of balance situation that can actually become unhealthy or even pathological. We are living in a material realm and therefore our ties to our material existence serve us well. However, we are encountering the reality before us that there are other components of the Soulular Self which are desiring to move us ever in a Spiritual direction. Our Soul is, of course, eternal and only encapsulated temporarily in our physical combination of electromagnetic and electrochemical creature cells and as such is destined to fully transcend and travel beyond this material existence.**

**Ironically enough, it is our ego that comes into play when we may choose to begin to use its action capabilities through our will-self to motivate us to pursue Spiritual avenues of pursuit, and thereby our material component can be of assistance to our Spiritual component. The goal is that there not be struggle between various aspects of human cerebral self and HeartMind self. The goal is that there is also harmony and balance and that all of the various components of human self can be also likened to musical chords, complementary to each other, and not in discord where any one of the ego elements is out of synch or out of tune with the others. We could bless this diverse nature that we enjoy, and, while it is good to make attempts to fully identify the distinct aspects, the larger goal would be to unify the different facets of self with the conscious realization that they are all necessary.**

**The ultimate focus as mortal human creatures is to seek attainment of our highest Soulular Divine attitude and learning experience, which is to also maintain in every moment, Spiritual Purpose in Action and Beingness, wherein the human ego, as that which is presently the nucleus of human individuality, becomes completely within the purview of our Soul. The ego-drive becomes our human defender and maintenance of only our personal creature comfort. However, it Now engages in absolute harmony with the directives of Spirit-Self through our Conscious HeartMind, Personality, and Soul as we willingly, and with awareness of all that we are, to consciously begin to draw our True nature WholeHeartedly from Divine Reality by fully manifesting a constant as well as continuous ongoing communion in every moment with our Indwelling I AM Presence, Spirit-Self.**

## **How The Ego Has Been Misused In This World**

**The human ego has been construed as the human perception of limited and separated self, born in a body, doomed to suffer and to end its life in death. It is the miscreated human thought that believes our human will is in conflict with the Will of Our Creator. The ego thereby perceives our Soul as its enemy, while attempting to continually convince the captive human sensory, cerebral, logical mind, that ego itself is proof that Universal Truth does not exist. It further attempts to convince us that Love is to be feared, human life is really death, and what stands bravely alone in opposition to everything, including Universal Truth, is the only real truth, the egoic world view.**

**This choice on behalf of egoic thought is insane. It stands apart from All, in fear and separation from the Infinite. In this insanity, it believes it has become a victor over our Creator Itself. And in its ignorant delusion of its illusory autonomy, the ego sees the Will of God as having been destroyed. It manifests nightmares of punishment, trembles at fearsome figures in its dreams, all of whom it perceives as enemies that constantly seek its total destruction. If allowed to continue along these lines, the ego believes and will attempt to convince us, that it can only ensure our safety by attacking and destroying these perceived enemies.**

**The humans who are willing Truth Seekers, do not ever choose to subject themselves to the treacheries of human egoic conditioning. What can they perceive of madness and the death of Our Creator, when they abide in their Conscious HeartMinds? What can they know of sorrow and of suffering, when they live in eternal Joy through choosing to exhibit positive states of attitude in every moment? What can they know of fear and punishment, sin and guilt, hatred and attack, when they surround themselves in everlasting Peace, forever conflict-free? In this deep silence and tranquility, is it not a moment for all of us to realize that this is, and always has been, our own free-will choice as to how we view our world, especially in full recognition that everything is energy and we are all connected? If we choose to allow our thoughts to exude fear, that energy of fear will manifest somewhere in our world. Anger begets anger. Violence begets violence. Peace begets Peace. Our electromagnetic thoughts will draw to us, in some form, the exact pattern of energy we are emanating, whether or not it is conscious or unconscious. To us and our brethren, in whose unique relationship Divine Indwelling Spirit-Self entered, it is given to release ourselves from an egoic dedication to death. For death of the body was indeed offered us and we ignorantly accepted by believing we are a body. Yet we can still choose to learn more about this strange devotion, for it seems to contain an obstacle that Peace must flow across and overcome. Universal Truth informs those**

who are willing to listen, that no one of us can die unless and until we will to choose death of the body. What appears to be the fear of death is really its attraction. Guilt too is feared and fearful. But it could have no hold at all except on those who value it are attracted to it, and actually choose to seek it out.

And so it is with death. Miscreated by the human aspects of egoic thought, its dark shadow falls across all corporeal bodies, because the human ego believes with certainty we are the body and it therefore we can only be the enemy of life, because the material body decays and is ephemeral. And yet a shadow cannot kill nor can illusion. What is a shadow to the Ones who choose eternal life? We walk past it and it is gone, illusions disappear. But what of those whose belief in death manifests the dedication not to live? The legions of black-draped sinners of the ego's mournful chorus continue plodding heavily away from life dragging their chains of guilt, shame, and blame and all the while marching in the grim procession that honors their illusory master, the lord of death. If we will touch any one of them with the gentle hand of Forgiveness, we can watch their chains fall away along with ours.

We can choose to see our brothers and sisters throw aside the black robes they were wearing to their funeral and hear their Joy in the True realization of Life! The sentence egoically perceived sin would lay upon us and our brethren, we can yet escape through our self Forgiveness and thereby, full Forgiveness of all our brothers and sisters human mistakes. This is not the arrogance that the human aspects of egoic thought would have us believe. It is simply Universal Truth. What can be impossible to those of us who are willing to choose Universal Truth as ours?

What is death to us? Our dedication is not to death, nor to our ego which believes it has taken over as our Creator. At the moment we accepted our Indwelling I Am Presence's Truth in place of what we misperceived of ego conditioned thought, we renounced death by exchanging it for life. If we know that an idea does not leave its source, and death is the result of the illusory thought we refer to as the human aspects of egoic thought and fear-based conditioning, then we also know as surely, that eternal life is the direct result of the Thought of Our Creator's Universal Truth.

To know Reality is not to see the human aspects of ego and its thoughts, its works, its acts, its laws and its beliefs, its dreams, its hopes, its plans for its salvation, and the cost belief in it entails. In suffering, the price for faith in it is so beyond belief that crucifixion of humanity is offered daily at its hate and judgment darkened shrine, and blood must flow before the altar where its suffering and tragically mistaken followers prepare to die.

**When anything seems to us to be a source of fear, when any situation strikes us with terror and makes our body tremble and the cold sweat of fear comes over it, remember it is always for one reason, ego thought has perceived it as a symbol of fear, a sign of sin and death. We can choose in that moment to remember, that neither sign nor symbol can be confused with True Source, for they must stand for anything other than themselves. Their meaning cannot lie in them, but must be sought in what they actually represent. And they may thus mean everything or nothing, according to the Truth or falsity of the idea which they reflect. Confronted with such seeming obtuse uncertainty of meaning and confusion, we can choose to judge it not, but instead commune with the Holy Presence of the One given to us to be the source of discernment. We can will to give it to Spirit-Self, our I AM Presence to take this from us and look upon it, discerning it for us and allowing us to refuse to see it as a sign of sin and death, or utilize it for destructive purposes. We can ask Spirit-Self to show us how to not use or make of it an obstacle to Peace, but to allow us to use it to thereby facilitate the manifestation of Peace.**

**All living HeartMinds are tranquil with a stir of deep anticipation. The time of everlasting Truth is Now at hand. There is no death. All humanity is free and in our freedom is the end of fear. No dark or hidden places remain in our world to shelter sick illusions, dreams of fear and ego misperceptions of Our Creator's Love and Mercy. Everything is seen in Light, and in the Light their purpose is transformed and understood as we, God's Children, rise up from our illusions and look upon our absolute sinlessness as the Song of Heaven sounds around our Universe, and we are lifted up and brought to Truth.**

**Yet will one lily of Forgiveness change the darkness into Light, the altar of illusions to the Shrine of Life Itself. And Peace will be restored forever to the Holy HeartMinds which God created as His Children, His dwelling place, His Joy, His Love, which is completely His, completely One with Him.**

## Teachers Of God

The ego-oriented teachers are concerned only with the effect of their ego on other egos, and therefore mostly unconsciously interpret their human interaction as a means of preservation of ego which is seen as the self they primarily identify with. This is no less true than if these teachers are afraid to teach, or than if they are frankly out to dominate through teaching. The form of the egoic symptom is only a reflection of an egoistic human way of dealing with separation anxiety.

All separation anxiety is a symptom of a continuing will to actually remain separated. This cannot be repeated too often because we have simply not yet learned it, as it is almost always unconscious and thereby we are not aware of it. It remains in our unconscious until we become more willing to observe through our mirrors, who are actually all of our brethren, who we perceive to be not ourselves, that we are connected in Wholeness, Unity and Oneness, all the while asking, who are we in the presence of this that we perceive as other or not ourselves? We become afraid to teach because we are afraid of the egoic impression that our image of ourselves will make on other images. We believe that another's approval of our image will exalt it, but also that our separation anxiety will actually be increased. We also believe that the disapproval of it will also alleviate this separation anxiety, but at the cost of depression. This is obviously the no win type of situation the human egoic aspects of thought and conditioning consistently lead us into.

We can choose to learn that we increase our burdens and also decrease a likelihood of any real success by taking ourselves too seriously. That can be our first conscious clue. Identifying ourselves in any role that tends to seemingly elevate us above our brothers or sisters in any way, is one of the ego's favorite methods of entrapment which obviously leads us into further separation disempowerment and imprisonment.

Nothing can take precedence over the work of our status sphere, this world or the next one. The work of preparation for the next higher sphere in the next life is of vital importance, but nothing equals the import of the work of the world in the Now in which we are actually living. And even though the work is important, the self is not. When we allow ourselves to feel of more importance than others, we lose energy to the use and abuse of perceived ego dignity so that there is little energy left to do the Real work. An illusory ego self-importance rather than service oriented work-importance exhausts immature creatures. It is the self element that exhausts, and not the effort to achieve. We can do important work if we do not allow ourselves to

embrace or become self-important, we can do several services as easily as one if we leave ourself out of the process. Meekness and Humility is one of the most powerful modes of living we human creatures can adopt and fully adhere to. Meekness is an extremely difficult thoughtform to translate, as we tend to think meek implies weak. Sometimes it is actually translated as gentleness, but that also tends to imply weakness in human contemporary consciousness.

Meekness is an attitude or quality of HeartMind whereby a person willingly accepts and submits without resistance to the will and desires of a brother or sister. The meek person is not considered self-willed, and therefore not continually concerned with egoic self, their own ways, ideas, and wishes. They are willing to step back and submerge egoic expression in order to fully allow what is good in selfless service to others. Meekness really is the opposite of the ego constructs of aggressiveness, self-will and self-interest and this is an indication of strength, not of human egoic illusory weakness of character. It requires great self-control to submit to others in absolute service with unconditional Love and the conscious recognition of Oneness.

Humility is an attitude or quality of mind whereby we disallow egoistic low opinion or self-esteem concerning our own Divine goodness and perceived importance. Spiritually, we become willing to depend solely and absolutely on God to meet our needs. It is the opposite of pride, haughtiness and self-exaltation.

Jesus is constantly being perceived as a teacher either to be exalted or rejected, but He does not accept either perception for Himself. He would not be able to devote Himself to teaching if He believed either of these two ideas and we will not be devoted teachers ourselves if we continuously choose to maintain them. We can begin to Trust in our capability to convey Our Father's Truth by allowing no investment in any outcome, all the while continuing to maintain absolute impeccability.

Our own worth is not established by our teaching, we are much more fully effective in learning mode, especially in Light of the Truth that what we may choose to teach is that which we most assuredly need to learn for our own Soulular advancement in our journey to God Perfection. Our worthiness is forever established by God. If we allow our ego to dispute this, everything we do will be fearful, and particularly any situation which lends itself easily to the egoic superior-inferior fallacy. Teachers must be patient, and repeat their lessons until they are learned, never forgetting that we teach what we need to learn, and if students are having difficulty in understanding our attempt to share with them, we have to maintain within our HeartMind that they are a mirror for a part of us that can continue to learn only if we

remain patient with the experience and not allow ourselves to become in judgment of it. Christ is willing to be patient because He does not assume the right to set our learning limits for us. We could consider choosing to exemplify this aspect as well.

Once again, nothing we do, or think, or will, or make, is ever necessary to establish our worth. This point is not debatable except in delusions. Our ego is never at stake because God did not create it. Any confusion on this point is caused by egoic machination, and no form of True Devotion is ever possible as long as we allow this confusion to continue to manifest.

If we will to be a devoted teacher rather than an egocentric one, we will not be afraid. The teaching situation becomes fearful if it is misused as an ego involvement. If we are not at Peace or become afraid, it is because we are misusing it this way. The devoted teacher perceives the situation as it is, and not necessarily as the teacher wills it. It is not seen as dangerous only if the teacher is not egoistically exploiting it.



## **Ego Is Fear**

**The human ego attempts to exploit all situations into forms of praise for itself in order to overcome its doubts. It will remain doubtful as long as we believe in it. We who made it cannot Trust it, because we know at some level, it does not reflect Reality. The only sane solution is not to attempt to change Reality, which is indeed a fearful endeavor, but to see it as it is, and change our thoughts about it, stop judging it, and bless in Love and Light the brother, sister, or situation we are involved with at that moment. If we can let go of the fear, the results can be instantaneous, miraculous and will always be for the highest good of all involved. We are part of Reality which stands unchanged beyond the reach of our ego, but within easy reach of our Soul.**

**Our HeartMind Truth continually tells us when we are afraid, be still and know that our Indwelling I AM Presence is Real and we are Beloved Sons and Daughters of Prime Creator's Universal Truth. We can choose to not allow our human aspects of ego to dispute this, because egoic constructs cannot know what is as far beyond their reach as we are. Truth is not the author of fear, our human egos are. We have allowed the human aspects of egoic conditioning to convince us to will to miscreate out of alignment with Truth and as a result, we have chosen to perceive fear for ourselves and thereby continue in miscreation rather than cocreation with Truth.**

**Thus, we are not at Peace because we are not fulfilling our function. Our Creator gave us a very lofty responsibility which we are still not fulfilling. At some level, we know this and therefore, we are afraid. We have allowed our egos to convince us to be afraid instead of meeting this responsibility that is unique to each and every one of us. When we awaken, we will not be able to understand how we could possibly have chosen this, because it is literally incredible on the face of it.**

**We can choose to not believe the incredible Now. Any attempt to increase its believability is merely to postpone the inevitable. The word inevitable is fearful to the ego, but Joyous to the Soul. Truth is inevitable and we can not avoid It any more than It can avoid us.**

**The human aspects of ego are afraid of the Soul's Joy, because once we allow ourselves to experience this, we will withdraw our desire for illusory protection from egoic thought and become absolutely without investment in fear. Our investment is great Now because fear is a witness to perceived separation, and our ego rejoices when we witness to it. This is the way fear operates. It operates in the pattern of the ego, a pattern that was learned, a pattern that was emphasized, then again reemphasized through continual**

ongoing external events so that it would not be forgotten, so that it would reinforce wants until this attitude of wanting seemed to us to be impossible to unlearn. It is a pattern of survival, but not of our survival. It is the real perceptual pattern of the ego's survival, and even if we no longer accept what human ego attempts to guide us toward, the pattern remains, because what we learned and the way in which we learned it remains ingrained in our material sensory cerebral minds.

The condition of want was a learning device and not one of Divine design, but one of the thought system of the ego. It was a specious ego attempt of trickery to keep us constantly striving for more, a subterfuge to guarantee the survival of the human ego-self, a sham that provided the small rewards of time-bound evolution, the ego incentives that would maintain an ongoing false assurance of progress through striving and effort and just as assured of ruin through lack of effort.

We can choose to leave it behind and not listen to it, or continue to value or preserve it. Listen only to our Indwelling I AM Presence, Spirit-Self who is as incapable of deception as are the Souls It created. As messengers and learning students, we can release ourselves and thereby release our sisters and brothers. We no longer need to present a false or humanly unworthy image of ourselves to our brothers and sisters or accept such a perception of them ourselves. We can realize our function here, and words will speak of this and teach it too, if we exemplify Universal Truth in our lives.

We can choose to remember that we came this far together, with our sister or brother. And it was surely not the human aspects of ego that led us to this state of existence. No obstacle to Peace can ever be overcome nor surmounted through the human ego's assistance. It does not open up its secrets, and bid us look on them and go beyond them. It would not have us see its weakness, and learn it has no power to keep us from the Truth. The Guide Who brought us here remains with us, and when we raise our eyes, we will be ready to look on what the ego would have us perceive as terror with no fear at all, with full recognition that it is completely illusory. But first we lift up our eyes and look on our brother or sister in innocence born of complete and absolute Forgiveness of all of our illusions thereby, through the eyes of Faith that see them as the Children of Truth they really are.

No one can look upon the fear of God unterrified, unless they have already fully accepted the Atonement, i.e., the correction of error, and truly learned that illusions are not real. No one can stand before this obstacle alone, for we could not have reached this far unless our brother or sister also walked beside us. And no one could possibly look on it without Forgiveness of our

**brother or sister in our HeartMind. We can choose to stand here awhile and will to not tremble. We can ask and will to be ready and to join together in a Holy Instant, here in this place where purpose has led us, and join in full Faith that the One Who brought us here together will offer us the Innocence we need, and that we will choose to accept it fully for our Love.**

**The human ego has fashioned a shabby and unsheltering state of being for us, because it cannot make otherwise. We cannot continue to attempt to make this impoverished structure stand. Its very weakness can become our strength. Only Prime Creator could make a Home that was worthy of Its creations, who have chosen to leave it empty by our own separation fear dispossession. Our Creator's Home will stand forever, and is ready for us when we choose to enter. Of this we can be wholly certain. First Source and Center is as incapable of creating the perishable as the human ego is of making the eternal. Of our human egos we can do nothing to save either ourselves or others. But of our Souls, we can do everything for the actual Salvation of both. Meekness and humility are lessons for the human ego, not for the Soul. The Soul is ever beyond those human constructs, because it recognizes its Radiance and Lovingly sheds its Light everywhere.**

**The meek shall inherit the earth because they choose to enable their egos to become humble, and this simply gives them clearer Spiritual perception. The kingdom of Heaven is the right of the Soul, whose Beauty and Dignity is beyond doubt, beyond perception, and It stands forever as the mark of the Love of God for His Creations, who are wholly worthy of Him and only of Him. Nothing else is sufficiently worthy to be a Gift for a creation of Our First Source and Center.**

**Here, Jesus makes us an offer we can hardly refuse. He will substitute Himself for our human ego if we ask and will that this be done, but never for our Soul. Father can safely leave a child with an elder brother who has shown himself responsible. The brother can protect the child's body and his human ego, both of which are very closely associated. Jesus can be entrusted with our body and our ego because this enables us not to be concerned with them, and Jesus can then teach us of their unimportance in our Soulular journey. We are not our body. Jesus fully understands their importance to us because Jesus Himself had been tempted to believe them during His lifetime here and is very familiar with the incredibly ingenious machinations of the ego and how it attempts to use the physical body. Let us here and at this time, undertake to learn this lesson with Him, so we can also be free of them together. We must simply ask Jesus in order for this to take place.**

**Christ Michael tells us He needs devoted teachers on this mortal plane of**

**existence to assist Him in healing our physical human logical ego mind to connect with our HeartMind, as that has always been His own aim. He also states that Our Soul is beyond need of our protection or His. Jesus told His followers, in this world you need not have tribulation because I have overcome the world. That is why you should be of good cheer.**

## Psychology And The Ego

Abnormal psychology is ego psychology and is precisely the kind of egoic content that should never be taught from the egoistic thoughtform to those whose human creature abnormalities can be mitigated through teaching, and certainly not increased. Those of us who can perceive this difference, are those who begin to understand that each of our own unique individual Spiritual experiences is of absolute import not only to our Soulular journey, but also to our Peace, Happiness and Joy as humans on this material plane of existence. To share this effectively would be to present any perceptual distortions without actually engaging in them ourselves, or encouraging students to do so. This interpretation of our role and theirs is too charitable to induce fear. If we adhere to this role, we will encourage, engender and experience hope, and we will actually inspire rather than dispirit our future teachers.

Jesus promises to attend and goes on to assure us that He does not take this lightly because he knows we need to learn about Trust. Either we choose to Trust or we do not. It is never about any other of our brethren. We Trust all others when we know we are Trustworthy. If we do not Trust a brother or sister it is simply because, we do not yet Trust ourselves. If we choose to perceive a brother or sister as untrustworthy, we are not there yet. We can blame another person or circumstance outside of ourselves and thereby keep ourselves imprisoned in the pathology, or we can choose to ask who we are in the presence of this person or experience and what are we judging in this mirror reflecting our perception back to us, and only thus begin to change our own ideas about who we really are.

Although each of us makes one human ego for ourself and one for each brother and sister that we see, they are subject to enormous variation due to the ego's instability. Giving to get is an inescapable law of the ego which always evaluates itself in relation to other human egos, and it is therefore continually preoccupied with the scarcity principle which gave rise to it.

The reality principle of the ego is not real at all. It is forced to perceive the reality of other egos, because it cannot establish the reality of itself. In fact, its whole perception of other human egos as real is only an attempt to convince itself that it is real.

Self-esteem, in egoic terms, means nothing more than that the human ego is deluding itself into accepting its reality and is therefore temporarily less predatory. The ensuing lack of self-esteem is always vulnerable to stress,

a term which really means that a condition has arisen in which the delusion of reality of the ego is threatened. This produces either ego deflation or ego inflation, resulting in either withdrawal or attack. The ego literally survives by these comparisons. This means that equality is beyond its grasp, and charity becomes impossible.

The ego never gives out of abundance, because it was miscreated as a pseudo substitute for it. This is why the concept of scarcity getting arose in the ego's thought system. All appetites are getting mechanisms which represent egoic needs to confirm itself. This is as true of bodily appetites as it is of the so-called higher ego needs. Bodily appetites are not really physical in origin, because the ego regards the body as its home, and will constantly attempt to satisfy itself through the body. But the idea that this is possible is a decision of the human ego, which is already completely confused about what is really possible. This accounts for its essentially erratic propensities in the form of addictive behaviors.

Consider the inevitable confusion which must arise from a perception of the self which responds, when I was completely on my own I had no idea what was really possible. The ego does believe it is completely on its own, which is merely another way of describing how it originated. This is really such a fearful state that it can only turn to other egos, and unite with them in a feeble attempt at identification, or attack them in an equally feeble show of misperceived strength. The ego is free to complete the process, when I was completely on my own, in any way it chooses, but it is not free to consider the validity of the premise itself, because this premise is its foundation. The ego is the misbelief of the human sensory cerebral split mind that it is completely on its own. Our choice to have all our decisions emanate from our HeartMind affords us the possibility of removing egoic disempowerment along with the human aspects of egoic imprisonment that restrict our Soulular learning.

The ego's ceaseless attempts to gain the Soul's acknowledgement and thus establish its own existence are utterly useless. The Soul within its knowledge is absolutely unaware of the ego. It does not attack the ego. It merely cannot even conceive of it at all. While the ego is equally unaware of the Soul, it does perceive itself as rejected by something which it always perceives as greater than itself. This is why self-esteem in ego terms must be a delusion. The ego thereby ceaselessly attempts to project a lack of self-esteem belief on us because it does not believe we are good enough for it. It is unfortunate that we all too often allow this in our complacency.

## **Myths and Magic**

**Myths and magic are closely associated, in that myths are usually related to the ego origins, and magic to the powers which the ego ascribes to itself. All magic is of the ego. It is the false belief that we can do anything without Our Father.**

**Reliable behavior is a meaningful perception, as far as egoic thinking goes. Valid behavior is an expression which is inherently contradictory, because validity is an end, and behavior is a means. These cannot be ever logically combined, because when an end has been attained, the means for its attainment are actually no longer meaningful.**

**Every idea which the ego has accorded the status of fact is questionable because facts are in the realm of knowledge. Confusing these realms of discourse is an ego thinking error which philosophers have recognized for centuries, but have not been capable of explaining this to most of us, as it is one of the favorite tools of ego. Many psychologists and theologians are generally deficient in this respect. Data from one realm of discourse do not mean anything in another, because they can actually be understood only within the thought systems in which they take place. This is why clinicians are concentrating increasingly on the ego in an impossible attempt to unify their clearly unrelated data. It need hardly be said that any attempt to relate the unrelated cannot succeed.**

**The recent ecological emphasis is only a more ingenious way of trying to impose order on chaos. We have already credited the ego with much too considerable ingenuity and cleverness, though definitely not with worthy creativeness. It should always be remembered that human ego's illusory inventiveness is only unnecessary effort even in its most ingenious forms. There is no need to invent anything in Heaven because we have been given everything we could need or desire. It can be the same on this corporeal plane of existence if we humans were willing to choose this. We do not really have to explain anything except in human terms, and then only if we choose to reside in the kingdom of the ego. The highly specific nature of invention is not worthy of the abstract creativity of God's Creations.**

**The reason we have a hard time understanding what the Kingdom of Heaven is within us mean, is because it is not understandable to the ego, which interprets it as if something outside is inside, which does not mean anything. The word within does not belong. The Kingdom of Heaven IS US. What else but us did Our Father create, and therefore, what else but us are, or could be His Kingdom? It is a state of HeartMind that is alien to the ego. Christ Mind Wills from the Soul, not from the ego, and the Christ Mind is Ours.**

## **At-One-Ment**

**This is the whole message of the Atonement, or Correction of error, a message that in its totality transcends the sum of its parts. Attunement is a supplanted concept of atonement, meaning to see eye to eye with our Indwelling Spirit-Self. It is also often referred to as At-One-ment. We are all connected. Atonement means correction of error, while attunement points to the ongoing increasing communion of the mortal will with the Father's Will. Eventually, the idea of At-One-ment in relation to our brother or sister, leads us to fusion of our Soul with Our I AM Presence Indwelling Spirit-Self, thus we, the ascending Soul and personality attain the Divinity Attunement, while our Beloved Creator Fragment, Spirit-Self simultaneously begets our personality expression.**

**We too, have a Kingdom which our Soul has created, it has not ceased to create because our human ego has imprisoned our human on the road of sensory perception. Our Soul's creations are no more fatherless than we are. Our ego and our Soul will never be cocreators, but our Soul and our Creator will always be. We should be confident that our creations are as safe as we are. The Kingdom is perfectly united and completely safe and protected. Our egoic human aspects will not prevail against it. This is a prayer and a declaration of independence. So Be It.**

**In its characteristic upside-down way the human aspects of ego have taken the energy impulses from the superconscious and perceived them as if they actually arose in the unconscious. The ego also judges what is to be accepted, and the Divine impulses from the superconscious are absolutely unacceptable to it, because they clearly point to the non-existence of the ego itself. The ego therefore experiences threat, and not only censors, but also reinterprets the data. However, even though we may not perceive, we still know and this knowing can retain a very active Spiritual life beyond our human egoic purview.**

**Repression thus operates to conceal not only the baser impulses, but also the loftiest ones from the human ego's awareness, because both are very threatening to the ego, and being concerned primarily with its preservation in the face of threat, it perceives them as the same. The threat value of the lofty is really much greater to the ego, because the pull of God Himself can not be remotely equated with the pull of material physical human appetites.**

**By perceiving them as the same, the ego attempts to save itself from being swept away, as it would surely be in the presence of knowledge. The upper level of the unconscious thus contains the call of God as well as the call of the body, and that is why the basic conflict between Love and fear is really**



**always repressed in our unconscious. The human ego truly cannot tolerate either, although it would prefer we maintain a moderate level of fear even though it often attempts to use it against us. The human ego represses both to the level it desires by resorting to inhibition. Few persons maintain the will to live up to the Faith which they believe they possess.**

**Unreasoned fear is a master intellectual fraud practiced upon the evolving mortal Soul. We do not need to allow this. We can choose to activate our will-self using the ego drive to enable only Spirit-Self guidance in each and every moment.**

## **Spirit-Self And Holy Spirit**

**The reason we need Christ's help is because we have allowed our human ego to repress our Real Guide, and therefore need assistance. Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit's role is to separate the True from the false that are in our unconscious so They can disappear the barriers the ego has set up in order to Shine Their Light into our HeartMinds. Against this united Divine strength, the ego simply cannot hope to prevail.**

**It should be very apparent to us by now why the ego regards the Soul as its enemy. The ego arose from the idea and belief in the separation, and its continuing existence depends on our ongoing belief in the separation. By reducing the Soul impulses to the unconscious, the ego believes it has to offer us some sort of continuous reward for maintaining this belief. All it can ever offer is the sense of a temporary existence, which begins with its own beginning and can only change to another state of being when we no longer value its present course of action. In the interim, the human aspects of egoic conditioning continue to attempt to convince us that this corporeal life is our existence in its entirety because it is the only one the human ego sees that it could ever have.**

**Against this sense of temporary existence, the Soul offers the knowledge of permanence and unshakeable Being. No one who has experienced this revelation can ever fully believe in the ego again. How can the human ego offer anything to us that would prevail against the Glorious Gift of God?**

**We who identify with our egos cannot believe God Loves us. We do not love the ego we have made, and the ego we have made does not love us. Being made out of the denial of Universal Love and Truth, the ego has no allegiance to its own maker. We cannot conceive of the real relationship between Prime Creator and Its Souls, because of the unconscious hatred we have for the self we have allowed ego to make. We project onto the ego idea of ourself, the will to separate, which conflicts with the Love we also feel for what we have cocreated simply because we are unaware.**

**No human love is without this ambivalence, and since no ego can possibly experience love without ambivalence, the concept is beyond its realm of understanding. Love will enter immediately into any HeartMind which Truly desires it, but it must want it fully. This means that the HeartMind can feel that it wants Love without any ambivalence, and this kind of desire is also completely devoid of the human ego's insatiable drive to attain everything at the expense of others.**

**There is a kind of experience that is so different from anything the ego can**

**offer that we will never recover. This word, recover is used quite literally here, we will never be able to hide or cover ourselves again. It is necessary to repeat that our egoic belief in darkness and in hiding that we have fully allowed ourselves to be imprisoned by, is the only reason the Light cannot enter. This is completely illusory. Where could we go to hide from God? Where is the Light of God not? We only need to ask for It and will to Live in Our Father's Love and Light to dispel this egoic belief, and thereby greatly enhance our world's movement into Light and Life.**

## Free-Will

There are many immeasurable Gifts that are available to us, but for which we must ask. This is not a condition in the way the human aspects of ego sets conditions. It is the glorious condition of what we are. No force except our own will aligned with Universal Truth and enabled in every moment by Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit is powerful enough or worthy enough to Guide us. In this we are as free as Our Creator, and must remain so forever, albeit we must ask for, and will, that Our Father's Will Be Done in every moment because our free-will is held and honored as inviolate by all of the Celestial Beings. We can never be bound, except in honor, and that must always be of our own volition. We can ask Our Creator in Christ's Name to keep us mindful of His Love for us and ours for Him. He has never failed to answer a request such as this because it asks only for what He has Willed. Those of us who call Truly from our HeartMind are always answered.

It has never really entered our egoic cerebral sensory split mind to give up every idea we ever had that opposes knowledge. We also continually retain thousands of little negative judgments preventing Grace and Holiness from entering our HeartMinds. Light cannot penetrate through the walls our ego makes to block it, and it is forever unwilling to destroy what we have made with our own free-will. Christ Michael and Mother Spirit can enable us to neutralize any wall that we have made if we ask for and will this from Them.

We must watch our HeartMinds for scraps of egoic negativity, or we will be unable to ask Christ Michael and Mother Spirit to free us from our egoistic walls. They can assist us only when we consciously recognize the state in which Our Father created us. Jesus will Love and Honor our Free will while maintaining complete respect for what we have made. But He will neither recognize nor Honor what we made unless it is aligned with Our Father's Truth. He will never forsake us any more than God will, but Jesus must wait as long as we choose to forsake ourselves.

Because Christ waits in Love and not impatience, we can surely ask Him Truly. He will come gladly in response to a single unequivocal call. We can watch carefully what it is we are actually asking for. We can choose to be very honest with ourselves about this, for we will to not attempt to hide anything from each other. This level of Transparency is aligned with Our Father's Will.

If we will honestly and sincerely attempt to do this, we will have taken the first step toward preparing our HeartMinds for Holiness to enter. As we prepare for this together, once we have asked for, and willed Spirit-Self and

**Holy Spirit to guide us in every moment, we will be ready to assist Christ to make other HeartMinds ready for Him. It is up to us to determine how long we choose to deny Him and ourselves Our Father's Kingdom.**

## **Death Is An Illusion**

**From the human aspects of egoic thought comes sin, guilt and death, in opposition to life and innocence, and to the Will of God Himself. Where can such opposition lie but in the minds of the insane, dedicated to human madness and set against the Peace of Heaven? One thing is sure, Creator, Who created neither sin nor death, Wills not that we be bound by them. He knows of neither sin nor its illusory results.**

**The shrouded figures in the funeral procession march in honor of their human ego creator, whose will it is they live by. They are not following Our Father's Will, but are steadfastly opposing it. And what is the black-draped body they would bury? A body which they dedicated to death, a symbol of corruption, a sacrifice to sin, then offered to sin to feed upon and maintain itself alive, a thing condemned, solely damned by its maker and lamented by every mourner who looks upon it as himself.**

**We who believe we have condemned the Son of God to this are guided by the arrogance of ego. But we who would release him are meekly honoring the Will of Our Creator in grateful humility and sincere appreciation for our newfound freedom. The arrogance of sin, the pride of guilt, the sepulchre of separation, all are part of our unconscious and unrecognized dedication to death. The gloom of guilt we laid upon the body would kill it. For what the human ego supposedly loves, it kills for its ongoing obedience. But what refuses to obey it, it cannot possibly kill. We have another Spiritual dedication that would keep the body incorruptible and perfect as long as it is useful for Our Prime Creator and His Holy Purpose.**

**The body no more dies than it can feel. It does nothing. Of itself it is not either corruptible nor incorruptible. It is nothing. It is the result of a tiny mad idea of corruption that can be corrected. For God has answered this insane idea with His Own, an answer which never left Him, and therefore brings the Creator to the awareness of every HeartMind that chooses to hear His Answer and accept it.**

**We who are dedicated to the incorruptible, have been given through our HeartMind conscious acceptance, the power to release ourselves as well as our brethren from corruption. What better way to teach the fundamental and first principle in this human aspect of our Soulular learning experience, than by showing us that the one that seems to be the most difficult can be absolutely accomplished first? The body can actually serve our Creator's purpose. As we look on it, so will it seem to be. Death, were it true, would be the final and complete disruption of communication, which is the ego's**

**goal, but is no longer ours when we choose Life and Freedom with our HeartMind consciously. So while we encounter these episodes of the human egoic sensory logical split mind taking us here and there, we can become aware to realize there is One behind it all with overriding power Who is ultimately in charge and can steer our HeartMind in the only Real direction possible, of Universal Truth or Creator's Will. True, this does take much vigilance and perseverance, but it is certainly within the scope of what all of us who are open to having such a HeartMind consciousness are capable of.**

**To this end, it will serve all of us to be consistently mindful of what ideas, thoughts and distractions we bring into our sphere of consideration and awareness for each one of these potentials we allow may trigger a decision to go down that path, to live that reality and we can choose to become ever more discerning concerning which of those we allow in our Conscious HeartMind, for that as well, is absolutely under our control. We are the sole determiners of what outside influences we allow into the process as well as how much.**

## **The Archetype Of The Ego**

**The human ego is a powerful electromagnetic pattern of energy that is also connected with an archetypal frequency that is overwhelming to the human sensory mind and personality. The personality form is the pattern aspect of a living being, and it connotes the arrangement of energies of hundreds of human subpersonalities that each unique human being has, together with an almost unlimited variety of patterns of energy materially manifesting in this life as the physical mechanism of animal creature existence. We tend to consciously or unconsciously feed this illusory, yet powerful archetype with our cerebral electromagnetic thoughts, which miscreate this unreality, based on previous human fear-based conditioning.**

**We can choose to take the step to consciously align our thoughts in every moment through our HeartMinds with our Spirituality, instead of our egoic separation thought patterns, with conscious awareness, when we can fully accept that we are the sole author of our reality. No one outside ourselves has anything to do with it, except to assist us in actually achieving our free will choice even when it is completely unconscious in many of our human circumstances. Our individually powerful and unique electromagnetic thoughts create our reality, and all our brethren and each manifestation we see outside of ourselves is only a mirror of our thoughts that we project onto our sensory world. This is why each of us can choose to consciously manifest our own unique individual Spiritual experience through our HeartMinds with Love, Compassion and Empathy in order to make a Real difference in the status of our world.**

**Mortal human is a machine, a living mechanism, our roots are Truly in the physical world of energy. Many human reactions are mechanical in nature, much of life is machinelike. But the human mechanism, is much more than a machine, we are HeartMind endowed and Spirit indwelt, and although we cannot ever throughout our material life escape the electromagnetic nor the electrochemical mechanics of our existence, we can increasingly learn how to subordinate this physical-life machine to the directive wisdom of mortal experience by the process of consecrating our human HeartMind in every moment to the natural execution of the Spiritual urges of our Indwelling Creator Fragment, Spirit-Self.**

**This can enable us to also choose to utilize further aspects of our many varied subpersonalities by owning those parts which we attempt to judge, disown and project onto others. Under domination of the human aspects of ego, we project that which we do not like within ourselves onto others, and then attempt through our judgment, to separate ourselves from our**



**brother or sister who is really only mirroring that which we are critical and judgmental of within our own psyche.**

**The ego is the only one who sees error, and readily supplies us with the rationale to justify criticism, judgment and comparison of our brothers and sisters which further separates us rather than bringing us together in Unity, Harmony, Solidarity and Wholeness. The question we can choose to ask ourselves when we perceive our brother or sister in error is, who am I in the presence of this, and what am I judging and projecting here, in this moment? This is something the ego would never countenance and will make every attempt to dissuade our actual conscious participation in this process, because the human aspects of ego are completely undone when we take responsibility for our projections.**

**Asking who we are in the presence of this person or situation that appears to confront us is tantamount to taking complete responsibility for our own projection. The way a brother or sister chooses her or his own learning experience is not ours to find error in. Only Universal Justice is capable of administering to any its creatures. We can, however, choose to perceive what we project as negative circumstances upon our brethren or situations and begin to change our thoughts to perceive our brothers and sisters or our outside circumstances in another way, and thereby recognize that we are all One as Fellow Daughters and Sons of First Source and Center and begin to accept Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit's Wisdom to forgive and bless our mirrors and ourselves as One.**

**When we forgive ourselves for these illusory judgments, we can only then retrieve that part of our own personality that we heretofore had disowned, and attempted to project onto another, and in so doing, we then accept in complete Forgiveness, this part of us that by our ego judgment, we had effectively exiled from our persona and thereby impaired the union and completeness of part of our own personality. We humans especially, often choose to entrap ourselves in this human ego prison by choosing to judge each other rather than attempt to get to know one another better in Love and Light.**

***A prayer that we can utilize to assist in reminding us is, Creator, because I fully realize that my self is my only real enemy, and that self is manifested as my ego in fear, I will to realize my greatest human victory through fully allowing You to teach me how my ego thoughtforms have arisen by willing myself completely Father, Into Your Loving Grace, Light, And Holiness, and Commending My Soul and Personality, Solely, Willingly, And Completely to Your Universal Will to enable my Spirit-Self to expose and silence the egoic predilections of my human logical sensory cerebral mind. I AM THAT I AM***

**All things blessed and bountiful will be manifested in us, and in our lives, when we accept that the entire Universe is actually Transcendent Universal Consciousness made visible to us when it takes on material form through the activity of the human egoic thoughtforms. One Purpose in our Spiritual journey is to break free of the bondage of the human aspects of egoic fear-based conditioning and create pure communion with our human aspects of HeartMind Divine Consciousness. It is our eventual destiny to recognize Our Father's omnipresence within ourselves and throughout our daily activities moment by moment in full conscious awareness.**

**One of our highest Spiritual goals is experiencing the Universal Divinely exalted actual True moment in our human journey when we irrevocably realize the absolute Spiritual understanding that our human egoic sensory cerebral mind and its desires are finite, and therefore, can never bring us the happiness and fulfillment we experience when we choose to lay down our selfhood coming to our Divine Spiritual Consciousness through our HeartMind and asking only for the Higher Way, more Abundant Life, and the True Spiritual Purpose which we alone can and will accomplish in our earthly human state in every moment.**

**In our own unconscious, deeply repressed by the human aspects of ego, lies the actual declaration of our release. God has given us everything we need for our Salvation and Forgiveness of ourselves as well as all of our Fellow Sons and Daughters of Prime Creator. This is the one Reality that declares the Truth that the ego is our own illusion, and this thereby makes the ego profoundly afraid. In the human egoic fearful thoughtforms, to have and to be are different, but they are identical to the Soul. It knows unequivocally that we have everything we need from the Universe, and that we are everything in Our Creator's Mind. Any distinction in this respect is meaningful only when the idea of getting from someone else, which implies a lack, has already been accepted. That is why there is no distinction between having the Kingdom of God and Being the Kingdom of God.**

**The calm Being of God's Kingdom which in our sane mind, is perfectly and consciously rational, is banished from the part of the cerebral mind which we have allowed the human ego to imprison and disempower us with. The ego is desperate because it opposes literally invincible odds whether we are asleep or awake. When we consider how much vigilance we have been willing to exert to protect our human egoic version of free-will choice, and how little we have been willing to exert to protect our Higher HeartMind awareness of our Indwelling I AM Presence, Spirit-Self. Who but the insane would actually undertake to believe what cannot be True, and then attempt to protect this belief at the cost of Truth?**

If we cannot hear the Voice of God or the Voice for God, it is because we do not choose to listen. The fact that we do listen to the louder, immediate voice of our ego is demonstrated by our attitudes, our feelings, and our behavior. Our human attitudes are obviously conflicted, our feelings have a narrow range on the negative side, but are never purely Joyous, and our behavior is often either strained or unpredictable. And this is what we value because this is the way it has always been, and we would be forced to move out of complacency and become vigilant in every moment in order to obtain Peace, Happiness and Joy. That takes a lot of Faith and Trust. So the present format with egoic guidance is what we are all too often striving to keep, and what we are vigilant to save. Because our sensory cerebral minds are filled with schemes to save the face of our egoic constructs, we cannot see or even begin to seek the Face of God in our own HeartMinds let alone in the HeartMinds of our brothers and sisters.

The glass in which the ego seeks to see its face is dark indeed. It seeks to actually maintain the illusion of its existence with other entities it insists are really separate and thereby projected outside of self, but which are really only mirrors of different facets of its own legions of human fear conditioned persona.

Some are judged as tolerable, others friendly, still others are judged so negatively, they are completely disowned. They are all us, the friends, the enemies, the saints and the sinners. We perceive we are really separate from them all so we can then pretend we are not responsible for their behavior, or for the thoughts that created them in the first place. Each of us as individuals can begin to completely change the world if we allow ourselves to accept this Truth.

When we begin to take responsibility for them all, we will have begun to change our HeartMind and can continue to project differently. Whenever our mood tells us we are not in Joy, we can know this need not be, and seek another way to look at the perceived entity or situation by changing our thoughts.

*Here is a prayer that we can utilize to assist in reminding us is this, I must have decided wrongly if I am not at Peace. I made the decision myself, but I can also decide otherwise. I will to decide otherwise because I want to be at Peace. There is no need to feel guilty because my Beloved Indwelling Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit will undo all the consequences of any wrong decision I make because I will to allow Them to decide for God for me, to undo any wrong decisions I make, or have ever made. Now, This Day, And Forever. So Be It. I AM THAT I AM*

**In every case when we have thought wrongly about some Soul that First Source created, we are perceiving images our ego makes in a darkened glass. Think honestly what we have thought that our Creator would not have thought, and what we have not thought that Creator would have us think. Search sincerely for what we have done or left undone accordingly, and simply change our HeartMinds until we begin to perceive in alignment with Universal Truth.**

**This may seem challenging to us, but it is much easier than thinking out of alignment with Universal Truth. Our HeartMind is One with Our Creator. Denying this and thinking otherwise has enabled our human egoic thought construct to hold itself together, and this has literally split our mind. We can look to the Life of Christ As to be inspired by His example as we look at ourselves and at each other and see in every brother and sister Truly, the Glorious Creation of Our First Source and Center.**

**When we are sad, know that this need not be. Depression always arises ultimately from a sense of being deprived of something we believe we want and do not have. When we Know we are deprived of nothing except by our own human decisions, we can then decide otherwise. When we become anxious, we can choose to Know that all anxiety comes from the construct manifested by the capriciousness of the human ego. This need not be. We can be as vigilant against the egoic dictates as we are for them. We still have too much energy and value invested in our ego. We can choose to begin to understand that it offers us nothing in regard to Universal Truth, Beauty and Goodness.**

**When we feel guilty, we can choose to Know that our human ego has indeed violated the Plan of God, but we have not. We are not our ego. We can consciously choose to leave the sins of ego to Indwelling Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit. That is what the Atonement is for. But until we change our HeartMind about those our ego has attacked, the Atonement cannot release us. As long as we feel guilty, and we will until we forgive ourselves and all those we have deluded ourselves into believing we have self-righteously judged. Until all this takes place through HeartMind communion with our Indwelling Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit, ego remains in command, because only the ego can experience guilt. This need not be and can be erased as though it never was simply by requesting and willing that it be done.**

**We can be vigilant to not apply old habit patterns to new ideas, and allow our egoic mind to gain control over it when we direct it genuinely through our HeartMind toward perceiving Truly instead of egoically projecting outside of ourselves. Our lack of vitality is frequently manifested because**

**of a determined egoic effort at dissolving our needless depression and anxiety through what appears as feigned disinterest. Because our egoic construct was also protected by this unfortunate negative attribute we are afraid to abandon it.**

**When we will and choose to give up this voluntary dis-spiriting, our Divine Spiritual HeartMind can begin to focus, rise above fatigue, and heal. The habit of engaging with Universal Source and its Creations is easily made and maintained if we vigilantly refuse to allow our Heartminds to slip away. This has nothing to do with our capacity to concentrate. It is a fixed egoic belief that no one, including ourselves is really worth consistent effort.**

## **Aligning With Universal Truth**

**We can choose to align with Universal Truth consistently against this egoic deception, and not allow any false belief to hold us back. The disheartened are useless to everyone else, themselves, and to Christ, and only the egoic human thoughts and fear can actually cause us to become disheartened.**

**There is no limit to the power of a Son of God, but we ourselves can limit the expression of our power as much as we will or choose to. HeartMind and Christ Consciousness can unite in shining our egoic patterns away, and allowing the release of the Strength of God into everything we think and will to do in alignment with Universal Truth. We can actively choose to not settle for anything less than this, and refuse to accept anything but this as our individual Spiritual experiential goal.**

**We can watch our HeartMinds carefully for beliefs that cause hindrance of the accomplishment of this, and consciously step away from them. We can discern how well we have done this by our own feelings, for this is one right use of discernment which like any other defense, can be used to hurt or to heal, to attack or protect. The human egoic thoughtforms can be constantly brought into our awareness and discernment and there, ego can be continually found wanting. Without our allegiance and willingness, the human aspects of egoic conditioning cannot exist in our lives. We are no longer subject to unconscious imprisonment and disempowerment by our egoic patterns of thought.**

**The ego cannot prevent our Beloved Indwelling Spark of Light from shining upon us in Peace, but it can prevent us from allowing this Spirit-Self to Shine through us unless we actively ask for and will The Light of Our I AM Presence in every moment and actively will our human ego to stand down and serve us in another way under the guidance of Indwelling Spirit-Self.**

**The Second Coming of Christ is figuratively the end of the human egoic rule over part of the sensory cerebral minds of humans, and the healing of the human mortal creature HeartMind. Our ego is so distorted, it would have us believe that our Great Father and Brother Jesus Christ was sorely mistaken in choosing us. We should not mistake this perception or belief for humility. It is the blatant arrogance of human egoic thought.**

**Our ego is attempting to convince us that it is real, and Christ is not, because if He is Real, He is no more Real than we are. That knowledge means that we must allow Christ to come into our HeartMinds to heal them.**

**Although He does not attack our ego, He does work with our Spirit-Self whether we are asleep or awake just as ego attempts to with our human sensory cerebral egoic mind. We must will to allow Christ to become our vigilance in this because our ego constantly attempts to confuse our recognition of our own Hope.**

**Jesus Christ is not mistaken. Our HeartMinds will elect to join with His sooner or later, and our sanity will then be restored, that is inevitable.**

## **How Ego Uses The Sensory Cerebral Mind**

**Mortal consciousness easily strays from being focused. The Celestial Teachers have a few words to say about the cerebral sensory egoic mind and its wandering and its distractions, and as they see it all the time, it is not anything unusual. So this brings us to the subject, the problem with focusing on Spiritual intention is how easily the human egoic fear based separation oriented sensory logical mind wanders, how easily is friction and powerful electromagnetic and electrochemical stimulation promoted by ego. These things cause the human sensory ego mind to jump and look in another direction, pursue our goal down another path, and we can find ourselves in a completely different level of awareness sooner than we can believe. There are three levels of consciousness.**

**The first is the level of human logical mind. At the level of egoic mind, our experience of life is always filtered through the past, and governed by our beliefs. When we choose to see our human experience through the egoic sensory cerebral fear-based mind, the focus is on the past and the future, which are constantly projected onto the present moment. The reality of the present moment is never truly experienced, and the illusions projected by the egoically imprisoned human conditioned mind are mistaken for reality.**

**We are imprisoned with the idea that we spend our whole lives attempting to solve problems, overcome limitations, or heal wounds which are a part of our past and do not exist in the reality of the present moment. Life at the level of the human sensory mind is a world of illusion.**

**This is both the power and the weakness of the human cerebral sensory ego mind capacity, the function of the brain. It has very quick and superb instinctive responses, it is easily sparked and therefore flashes of thought or sound or light may easily deflect this electromagnetic finely honed smart and sharp instrument into a new direction.**

**This is one of our greatest human mortal challenges, to realize the ongoing tendency of this cerebral ego mind to jump and startle and be completely put out of focus. It is also simultaneously one of the greatest aspects of this grand tool of our egoic cerebral sensory mind, the ability to redirect and to change direction, insert intention and purpose into the process, and change our thoughts and perceptions as necessary. This is the active part. The passive part is to observe that our human mind brain mechanism has strayed, and we are Now thinking about other things, or into another land, or another world unto ourselves.**



**The second level of consciousness is the level of HeartMind Presence. This level opens within us as we become more fully present in every moment. We can absolutely consciously choose to remain focused in the Now, thus experiencing only the Truth and Reality of the Present moment.**

**The third level of consciousness is the Spiritual Eternal level. It cannot be defined. It can only be experienced. It opens up at the deeper levels of Presence, and it opens up through the Grace of ongoing communion with our Indwelling I AM Presence, Spirit-Self.**

**At this level of consciousness, there is no time. Everything is in perfect order and harmony. We are in a state of perfect silence. We experience God, Eternity and Oneness. We are at home in the world of Here and Now. We are free from the bondage of the past. We have no anxiety about the future. We are no longer lost in illusion. Life is lived in freedom and Joy. We have become grounded in silence and quietude.**

**The active part, the Will-self the higher ego level is capable of aligning with Spirit-Self, our Indwelling Creator Fragment, through the HeartMind Higher superconsciousness as well as conveying the leadings of Spirit-Self to the HeartMind is for us to keep a vigilant awareness in every moment on where our human HeartMind actually is, and where it would wish to be with the constant intention of watching for straying, and redirecting to desired coordinates. With great Gifts like the human sensory cerebral mind and the HeartMind, come great challenges. Most assuredly, our HeartMind functions as our ultimate tool for pioneering our human encased Soulular vessel and yet, as we begin to enter the Spiritual realms of our human Soul sojourn, it becomes apparent that the human cerebral egoic mind requires a constant monitor.**

**The ego automatically takes this task over, or perhaps already has, in the case of most of us, hence, the human egoic aspect of mind is no longer focused on the primary task. This is the awareness moment when we ourselves must be vigilant to remove the ego from the driver's seat and let it know in no uncertain terms that it is only allowed to function in a silent, assisting capacity to the Soul and Spirit-Self, the future fusion mate of our Morontia Soul, thereby enabling Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit to monitor the course headings and make sure that our HeartMind is serving the Will and Truth of Our Creator. It is easy enough to redirect this powerful tool toward seeing everything in every moment through the eyes of Christ, and thereby allowing our HeartMind to comply by willing this to be our ongoing desire to exemplify Universal Truth.**

**This is True in all aspects of human experience wherein the sensory egoic cerebral mind and the HeartMind participate in such emotion and feeling as grieving, sorrow, fear and doubt, and all of these are avenues the human cerebral sensory mind will travel down and can become entrapped in, if we follow the guidance of the ego, and if it is allowed or permitted by a non-vigilant and untrained human Will-self and HeartMind.**

**The HeartMind operator of the grand system is the one who can call the system to order with the enabling vigilance of Will-self and discern which of these potentials or, which one of the paths or these compass headings we will take and which we will seek to avoid and forsake. The human egoic cerebral mind without the direction of HeartMind will do either, it will tend to pursue whatever course has been set, whether by ego or Spirit-Self. We have only two Guides. One will often tend to lead to error and miscreation, and the other will always lead to Truth through cocreation in alignment with Universal Truth.**

**It is completely up to us, in fact we are the only ones who can choose to take charge and direct which course our HeartMind is set continually and irrevocably on in every moment, if we intend to assist in Christ Michael's Teaching Mission, Correcting Time Mission and Magisterial Mission.**

## **Sane and Conscious Discernment**

**All creations work together for good. There are no exceptions except in the human ego's judgment. Control is a central factor in what the ego permits into HeartMind consciousness. The ego knows what is in our unconscious, while our human conscious sensory cerebral mind-self does not. The split mind-self is the HeartMind and the sensory cerebral ego mind of the human brain. It is a major aspect of our Spiritual Soulular journey to enable the HeartMind to connect to Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit with the complementary assistance of human cerebral and sensory operations of the brain. The ego has every reason to attempt use of the human cerebral sensory part of our mind-self mechanism as a firm method of control and imprisonment, in its ongoing attempts at ensuring the survival of our human physical vessel according to the thought system that gave rise to it, and which it heroically and faithfully serves in complete ignorance of Universal Truth.**

**Sane Spiritual discernment will inevitably decide against it, so therefore, that conscious discernment of our HeartMind must be, and is, constantly veiled and obfuscated by the human ego in an interest of preservation. The ego will also unashamedly utilize our conscience which is an absolute human part of our personality to gain its goals. A crucial source of human ego's insane state is its lack of discrimination between Spiritual impulses and physical body impulses. This questionable state is essential to the ego, which judges only in terms of threat or not, to itself.**

**In one sense the ego's fear is of the idea of Universal Truth, because this idea does dispel it. Fear of dissolution from a higher source does make some sense in human ego terms. But fear of the body with which the ego identifies so closely, is more blatantly senseless. The body is the ego's home by its own election. It is the only identification with which it feels safe, because the physical body's vulnerability is the ego's best argument that we cannot possibly be of God.**

**This is the belief that it sponsors eagerly. Yet the human ego really dislikes the body, because it does not accept the idea that the body is good enough to be its home. This is what engenders the egoic construct called the inner critic which attempts to continually remind us of our unworthiness as often as possible and in every way it considers feasible. This is where the human HeartMind actually becomes dazed until we choose to ignore this egoistic aspect of thought which only serves a lack of self-esteem that conditioning implanted early on in our lives through egoic thoughtforms. Being told constantly by the human aspects of ego that the cerebral sensory mind is really part of the body and that the body is the mind's protector, it is as**

well, continually informed that the body cannot possibly protect it. This of course is not only true, but to the Heartmind especially, is obvious as well.

Therefore, the HeartMind-self asks, where can I go for protection? To which the ego replies, I will protect you. The HeartMind-self, and certainly not without just cause, reminds the ego that it has itself insisted that it is identified with the body, and that the body cannot really protect anything because it is mortal, so there is no point in turning to it for protection. The ego has no answer to this because there obviously is none. It is only when we choose to have the HeartMind-self listen exclusively through the Will-self and superconscious to the ongoing still, small Voice Of Our Indwelling Creator Fragment, Spirit-Self, that our human HeartMind-self can eventually be assured it never did need protection.

Our HeartMind-self's Spiritual control is usually not yet fully in conscious awareness, which keeps the human ego much further off balance. So this is the question that the sane HeartMind must continue to ask, and which can never be answered by the ego. How can you, human ego really protect me? And the more it is asked, the more the ego fades into obscurity. Then we begin to hear the still, quiet Voice of Our Beloved Indwelling Spark of Light, and our HeartMind can enable itself to become illuminated to, and in communion with, an awareness and experience of the Beauty, Goodness, Truth and Wisdom of Our Beloved Indwelling Spirit-Self which resides in our HeartMind Center with our Soul.

All our answers can be found if the question is truly recognized. Human ego always attempts to convince us that it can figure out the answer, but it has no way to recognize the real question, so all the so-called solutions are human ego-based and therefore miscreation and error. When it was said, Seek and ye shall find, it did not mean to seek desperately and blindly for what we would not recognize. Meaningful seeking under the direction of our Indwelling Spirit-Self is consciously undertaken, consciously organized and consciously directed for our Highest Soulular Advancement and Divine Spiritual Good. This goal must be formulated clearly, asked for, and kept in HeartMind constantly, along with being consciously willed by us in every moment.

One real and effectual solution is to study these teachings continually as a mortal lifetime process and become them. Learning and wanting to learn are inseparable. It must always be kept in HeartMind while we are using this physical body that the human ego cannot commit itself to anything it sees as eternal as long as ego is convinced it is in charge, because the eternal must come from God. We learn best with the belief that what we attempt to learn is of value to us. The human ego's values are the opposite

**of Prime Creator's Will for us. So we must be constantly aware that many of the things the human ego chooses for us are precisely because their value will not last, and do not manifest the Truth, Beauty, and Goodness of Our Creator, and therefore, cannot be for our Highest Spiritual Good.**

**Eternalness is one aspect that the human ego has attempted to develop, but has systematically failed. Had the ego truly willed to do so, it could have made the eternal, because, as a product of the HeartMind, it is fully endowed with the power of its own creator. But the decision to do this, rather than the ability to do it is what the ego cannot tolerate in its absolute human conditioned fear based belief in separateness rather than Oneness.**

**The human aspects of egoic thought lost the opportunity to will its unfoldment more in alignment with God's Truth when it decided out of survival necessity that all humans were to be separate as either friends or enemies rather than One in the Unity and Wholeness of our Spiritual Divine Destiny. We are the only ones who can rectify this situation by choosing in every moment to ignore egoic thoughtforms that continue in their attempts to separate us from all our brothers and sisters. This is consistent with the reasoning that because separation fear and human survival insecurity were so intense, that the ego decision from which an ability to live harmoniously with our brothers and sisters would naturally develop, would necessarily involve True Oneness perception, a state of clarity which the ego, fearful of being judged Truly, chooses to continuously avoid.**

**The results of this dilemma are peculiar, but no more so than the dilemma itself. The human ego has reacted characteristically here as elsewhere, because mental illness, which is always a form of ego-involvement, is not a problem of reliability as much as of validity. The ego compromises with the issue of the eternal, just as it does with all issues that touch on the Real question in any way. By compromising in connection with all tangential questions, it hopes to hide the Real question and keeps it out of our conscious HeartMind awareness. Its characteristic business with non-essentials is precisely for that purpose.**

**Consider the alchemist's age-old attempts to turn base metal into gold. The one question that the alchemists did not permit themselves to ask was, What for? They could not ask this, because it would immediately become apparent that there was no Real value or meaning in their efforts, even if they succeeded. The intelligent among them knew the Real answer was philosophically and Spiritually contained in the Universal Substance that a few humans have mastered on this material plane of existence.**

**The human ego has also countenanced some strange compromises with the idea of the eternal, making odd attempts to relate the concept to the unimportant in an effort to satisfy the HeartMind without jeopardizing itself and thereby, it has caused many good human cerebral minds to devote themselves to perpetual motion and not to perpetual thoughts or HeartMind Centered thinking processes.**

## **Diversionsary Tactics Of The Ego**

**Ideational preoccupations with conceptual problems set up to be incapable of solution are another favorite human ego device for impeding the strong-willed from real progress in learning. The problems of squaring the circle, and carrying pi to infinity are good examples. A more recent ego attempt is particularly noteworthy. The ideas of preserving the body by suspension and cloning, thus giving it the kind of limited immortality which the ego can tolerate, is among its more recent appeals to the human sensory cerebral egoic mind.**

**It is noticeable that in all these diversionsary tactics, the one question which is never asked by those who pursue them is, What for? This is the question which we must learn to ask in connection with everything our HeartMind wills to undertake. What is our purpose? Is this really sustainable and for the highest good of all? Whatever it is, we cannot doubt that it will channel our efforts automatically. When we agree to allow our Beloved Indwelling Spark of Light to make all our decisions, they will be the only decisions of purpose that will come through our HeartMind Consciousness. Then we have willed to make a decision that will remain in effect unless or until we make a free will choice to change the decision.**

**We can choose to get to the point where we realize that the human ego is capable of making and accepting as real, some very distorted associations which are not True or aligned with human Sustainability and are simply an egoic attempt to block the more important questions which our HeartMind might ask. We do not understand our brother or sister while we ourselves are willing to limit the questions we raise about their way of living because we are also thereby accepting these limits for ourselves. This prevents us from healing both our brethren and ourselves. We can choose to always be unwilling to adapt to any situation in which miracle mindedness is unthinkable. That state in and of itself is enough to demonstrate that any human ego perception is most often the opposite of HeartMind's Empathy, Compassion and Love.**

**It cannot be too often emphasized that correcting perception is a temporary expedient only. It is necessary only because misperception is a block to knowledge, while accurate perception which is aligned with Universal Truth is a steppingstone toward it. The whole value of right perception lies in the discernment that what perception entails is absolutely unnecessary. This following thought effectually allows the removal of human egoic separation and fear blocks completely. Who Am I In The Presence Of This, and what judgments do I hold concerning what this person or situation is mirroring to me that causes me to attempt to project this outside of myself? We may**

ask how this is possible as long as we appear to be living in this world. This has a sensible answer if we really understand this question. Who is the you who is living in this world?

A little knowledge is not dangerous except to the human ego. Vaguely, the ego senses threat, and, being unable to realize that a little knowledge is a meaningless phrase because all and a little in this context, are exactly the same, decides that since all is impossible, directly contrasting to the Divine Universal Reality that, With God, All Things Are Possible to the level that the human creative imagination is willing and capable of accepting and allowing it. The fear that is experienced by human ego does not lie in this. A little however, is a scarcity concept, and this the ego understands well. Regarding all as impossible, a little thereby, is perceived most often as the real threat by the human ego.

The essential thing to remember always is that the human aspects of ego do not recognize the real source of its perceived threat. If we associate ourselves with the human ego, we do not perceive the whole situation as it really is. Only our choice of mindal allegiance to it gives the ego any power over us. We have spoken of the human ego as if it were a separate thing, acting on its own. Therefore, we cannot dismiss it lightly. We can begin to realize how much of our thinking is ego-directed. But we also cannot safely leave it at that, or we will regard ourselves as necessarily conflicted as long as we believe that we are here.

The ego is nothing more than a part of our belief about ourselves, our Soulular and Spiritual life has continued without interruption, and has been, and always will be, totally unaffected by our attempts to dissociate. The ratio of repression and dissociation varies with the individual ego-illusion, but dissociation is always involved, or we would not believe that we are here.



## **Inevitability Of The Sonship**

**When Jesus asks us to concentrate on the phrase, here I am, Lord, He did not mean in this material world when He said here. He wants us to think of ourselves as a separate consciousness, capable of direct communication with the Creator of that consciousness. We can begin to think of ourselves as very powerful receiving and transmitting channels.**

**Our great debt to each other is something we should never forget. It is exactly the same debt that we owe Jesus Christ. Whenever we react from our human conditioned egoic fear based separation toward each other, we are ignoring the graciousness of our indebtedness and the Holiness of the perception it would induce. The reason the term Holy can be used here is that, as we begin to realize how much we are indebted to the Sonship, through Jesus Christ, we come as close to knowledge as perception ever can. This gap is so minuscule, knowledge can easily flow across it and obliterate it forever.**

**Our Trust in Christ Michael, our Creator Father and Brother will grow as we turn more often to Jesus Christ through His Living Spirit of Truth, as well as Spirit-Self, our Indwelling Creator Fragment, and Holy Spirit, or Mother Spirit in every moment instead of relying on our human ego for guidance. The results will convince us increasingly that our choice in turning to the Voice of God and the Voice for God is the only sane one we can make. No one who has ever learned from experience that one choice brings human Peace and Joy while the other brings chaos and disaster needs very much convincing. The human aspects of ego cannot withstand the conditioning process of the Light, because the process itself demonstrates absolutely and unequivocally that there is a Higher and much better way for our Soul.**

**The rewards of Our Father are immediately recognized as eternal. Since this recognition is made by us and not by our human aspects of ego, the recognition itself establishes that our ego and we, cannot be one and the same. We may believe that we have already accepted the difference, but we are by no means convinced as yet. The very fact that we are actually preoccupied with the idea of escaping from the imprisonment of human ego irrefutably proves this.**

**We cannot escape from human ego by attempting to humble it, attack it, control it, or punish it. The split sensory cerebral mind and the HeartMind cannot maintain the separation except by dissociating. Having done this, the single collaborative human HeartMind through ongoing conscious awareness in every moment, utilizes egoic repression against all Truly natural impulses, not just because egoic thought is a separate thing, but**

also because we still tend to believe that we are separate. The human ego is a device for maintaining this belief, but it is still only our willingness to maintain the device and value it that will enable it to endure and continue imprisoning us with its Spiritually disempowering influence.

Jesus tells us His Trust in us is greater than ours in Him at this point, but it will not always be that way. Our mission is very simple. We have chosen to live so as to demonstrate we are not a human ego. Jesus has also told us that He is in charge of the Atonement. This is because he has already successfully completed His part in it as a man, and therefore, can Now complete it through other humans when we choose Atonement, correction of error. His chosen receiving and sending channels cannot fail, because He will give us His Strength as long as ours is found wanting. He will go with us to the Holy One, and through His Vision, He can bridge the little gap. Our gratitude to each other is the only Gift He desires. He will bring it to God for us, knowing that to know our brother and sister is to know God. We can choose to remember to ask continually for this while maintaining it in our Spiritual HeartMind-self consciously in every moment.

A little knowledge is an all-encompassing thing. If we are grateful to each other, we are grateful to God for what He Created. Through our gratitude, we can come to know each other, and one moment of real recognition will make all fellow humans our brothers and sisters because we are all of Our Father. Love does set all things right. We are all connected as One. And because we are All One in the Kingdom of God, Christ Michael can lead us back to our own Creation, which we do not yet fully know. God has kept this completely safe in His Knowing while our attention has wandered.

Meditation is a collaborative venture with God. It cannot be fully engaged in and undertaken successfully by those human creatures who disengage themselves from the Sonship, because they are disengaging themselves thereby from Christ. God will come to us only as we ask and will to give Him to our brothers and sisters. Learn first from them, with full acceptance and allowance for their Soulular learning experience as they choose to manifest it with their free will choice, while still maintaining our own viable integrity in the interactive process, and we will be ready to hear God as we hear from them. That is because the function of Love is One.

*I Give All Those Fellow Sons of God Who I have perceived and projected imaginary and illusory grievance toward, And All Those Fellow Sons of God Who I have perceived to have projected imaginary and illusory grievance toward Me, to Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit As Part of MySelf. I Know That I Will Be released unless I choose to use those illusory grievances to imprison MySelf. In The Name of My Freedom, I Will My*

***Release, Because I Recognize That I Cannot Be Released Except With My Brother or Sister. I AM THAT I AM***

**How can we teach anyone the value of something they have deliberately thrown away? They must have deliberately thrown it away because they did not value it. We can only show our brothers and sisters how sad and miserable they are without it, and bring it near very slowly, so they can experience how their misery lessens as they approach it. This allows them to associate their misery with its absence, and to associate the opposite of misery with its presence. It gradually becomes desirable, as they choose freely to change their own HeartMind about its worth.**

**Jesus is assisting us to recognize our human misery with the decisions of the human ego, and human Peace, Happiness, and Joy with the Leadings of our Indwelling I AM Presence, Spirit-Self the fusion mate of our Soul. We have conditioned ourselves the other way around through human egoically driven experience. But a far greater reward will shine through any of this programming, if it is repeatedly offered when the old habit is gone. We are still free to choose. But can we really want the rewards of the human ego in the Presence of the Gifts of God?**

## **Egoic Illusions**

**It should be clear that while the content of any particular ego-illusion does not matter, it is usually more helpful to correct it in a specific context. Ego illusions are quite specific, although they frequently change, and although the sensory human mind is naturally abstract, it became logically concrete voluntarily as soon as it split. However, only part of it split, that which is the sensory cerebral physical brain that the ego believes is its home. Our human journey is to consciously remove egoic thoughtforms from the sensory cerebral mind and connect it in ancillary function to the HeartMind, the seat of our Soul and Spirit-Self. Our HeartMind is our only ingress to Universal Truth.**

**The concrete part is the same part that believes in the ego, because the human ego depends on the specific. It is the part that believes our entire existence means we are separate from everyone and everything as other. Everything the human ego perceives is a separate whole, without the very relationship that implies being. The human aspects of ego are thus wary of any type of communication or relationship, except insofar as it is utilized to establish egoic separateness, rather than to abolish it. When the logical cerebral sensory mind becomes connected to, and willing to assist the HeartMind's conscious decisions, the human ego can no longer imprison and disempower us within its illusory belief system.**

**The communication system of the human ego is based on its own thought system, as is everything else it dictates. Its communication is controlled by its need to protect itself, and it will make every attempt to disrupt any communication when it believes it is experiencing threat. While this is always so, individual egos perceive different kinds of threat, which are all quite unique and specific in their own judgment. For example, although all forms of perceived egoic demands may be classified as communication that is coercive and therefore must be disrupted, the reaction of breaking communication is usually focused on another specific person or persons.**

**The specificity of egoic thinking then, results in a spurious kind of overall fear and separation generalization, which is really not abstract at all. It will react in certain specific ways to all stimuli which it perceives as related. In contrast, the Soul responds the same way to everything it knows is Truth. It knows that what is True is everything that God created. It is in harmonious, complete, direct and absolute communion with every aspect of creation, as It is in perfect Unity and Oneness with Its Creator.**

## Creation and Communication

This communication is the Will of God. Creation and communication are really synonymous. God created every mind by communicating His Mind to it, thus establishing it forever as a channel for the reception of His Mind and Will. Since only beings of a like order can truly communicate, His creations actually naturally communicate with Him, and communicate like Him. This Spiritual communion is perfectly abstract in that its quality is universal in Perfect Divine application, and not subject to any judgment, any exception, or any change or alteration. God made us by this and for this. The egoic aspects of sensory cerebral mind can distort its functions, but it cannot endow itself with those it was not given.

God, Who encompasses all being, nevertheless created unique beings who have everything individually, and who want to share it to increase their Joy. Nothing that is Real can be increased except by sharing it. This is why each and every one of our relationships is so important. That is why Our Prime Creator created us. Divine abstraction takes Joy in application, and that is what creation means. How, what, and to whom are irrelevant because Real creation gives everything since it can only create like itself. Remember in Being, there is no difference between having and being, as there is in all existence. In the state of Being, the HeartMind always gives everything in the extension of its Love. Our personal relationship with our brothers and sisters is perhaps our most important function on this human corporeal creature plane of existence.

The Bible repeatedly states that we should praise God. This certainly does not mean we should continually tell Him how wonderful He is. Our Prime Creator has no ego with which to accept thanks, and no perception with which to judge our offerings. But unless we take our part in the Creation, Its joy is not complete because ours is incomplete. And this It does know. It knows it in Its own Being and the ongoing eternal energy experience of Its Creation's experience. The ever constant extension of Its Love is also blocked when Its Channels are closed, and It experiences it when human creature minds that It created do not choose to communicate fully with Its Universal Truth.

Prime Creator is praised whenever any human creature HeartMind learns to be wholly Loving. This is just simply not possible without being wholly harmless, because the two must coexist. The Truly helpful are vulnerable in this state of invulnerability, because we are no longer feeling the need to protect our egos, so this is why we can remain open and vulnerable as well as transparent and authentic, because we know unequivocally, that nothing can really hurt us. In that awareness, we become invulnerable. Our

helpfulness is our praise of Our Creator, and It will return our praise of It, because they are like It and can rejoice together. Our Prime Creator goes out to, and through All Creation, and there is exceeding Joy throughout the Divine Kingdom. Every HeartMind that has accepted change adds to this Joy with its own individual willingness to share in it.

The Truly helpful are God's Miracle Workers, who are directed by Christ Michael and are all United in the Joy of the Kingdom. He will direct us to wherever we can be Truly helpful, and to whomever is willing to follow His guidance through us.

Properly speaking, every mind which is split needs rehabilitation. The medical orientation emphasizes the body, and the vocational orientation, the human aspects of egoic thought. The team approach generally leads to more confusion than anything else, because it is too often misused as an egoic expedient for sharing the dominion with other egos rather than as a real experience in cooperation and communion of HeartMinds.

The actual handicaps of clinicians and teachers lie in their attitudes toward those who their ego perceives as weakened and damaged. By these egoic evaluations, they have weakened and damaged their own helpfulness, and have thus set their own rehabilitation back. Rehabilitation is not concerned with the egoic need for control, nor the ego's penchant for avoidance and withdrawal. The human ego, accepts it without question. The only aspect of time which is really eternal is Now. That is what is really meant by, Now is the only time there is. The literal meaning of this statement does not mean anything to the ego. It interprets it at best, to mean, do not be concerned about the future. Obviously, this is not what it really means at all.

## **Spiritual Thoughts Strengthen the Voice of our Spiritual Guides**

**There are two ways of seeing our brother or sister. Each is diametrically opposed to the other. When we look at another through our ego perception we see the ego in them. When we look at our brother or sister through our Holiness, we then can only see the Holiness in them. What we acknowledge in our brother and sister, we also acknowledge in ourselves, and what we share, we strengthen. The Voice of Spirit-Self and the Holy Spirit is not loud like the voice of human ego, and that is why we must ask for and will that it be heard by us because it must be desired through our willingness and free will request before we can hear it. It is impossible to hear within ourselves while it is not recognized within our HeartMind-self. It is certainly not weak in Itself, but it is limited by our human complacency and ego unwillingness to enable our will-self to encircuit it with the leadings of Spirit-Self through our superconscious to our conscious HeartMind-self in order to hear it in Spiritual communion.**

**Will itself is an idea, and is therefore strengthened by being shared. We cannot just look for the Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit in ourselves, we must see them in all others, or we are adopting the ego's viewpoint, and thereby making the choice to undertake an alien journey with the ego as our guide. This can only produce fear and miscreation.**

**Delay is of the ego because time is its concept. Delay is obviously a time idea. Both time and delay are meaningless in eternity. The Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit are Our Father's answer to the human ego. They have the task of undoing what the ego has made. They must undo it in the same realm of discourse in which the ego itself operates, or the HeartMind-self would not be able to comprehend the need for change. The sensory cerebral aspects of human mind are not completely understandable to our HeartMind. We cannot perceive through our human senses what is in our superconscious, we can only feel it within our Heart Center with the Whole Hearted opening and connection of our HeartMind, Soul, Personality and Spirit. So it is with time and eternity.**

**Eternity is an idea of God, so the Soul understands it perfectly. Time is a belief of the ego, through the sensory cerebral mind, which is the domain of egoic conditioned thought. Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit through HeartMind Consciousness are the mediators between egoistic thought interpretations and the knowledge of the Soul. Their ability to deal with symbols enables Them to explain how the human ego's thoughtforms and beliefs came to be and why it is continually attempting to direct human perception of reality in its own language. Their equal ability to look beyond symbols into eternity also enables Them to understand the Laws of God, for which they speak.**

**They can thus perform the function of re-interpreting what the ego makes, not by destructive means, but by clear understanding of that which is Light, and that Light leads to Knowledge. The Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit are Light because They are in us and we are Light. However, we as mortal human creatures really are not usually aware of this. It is the exclusive focus of Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit to re-interpret for us and guide us on behalf of Our Father's Truth.**

**We cannot understand ourselves alone because we have no meaning apart from our rightful place in the Sonship, and the rightful place of the Sonship in Prime Creator. This is our life, our eternity, and ourself. It is this that Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit constantly remind us of. It is only this They see. This Vision always and invariably frightens the ego, because It is so calm in Its' Truth. Peace is the human ego's greatest enemy, because according to its interpretation of human reality war and strife are the guarantee of ego survival. The ego becomes strong in strife because if we believe strife is real, we will react viciously and attack our brothers and sisters because the idea of danger has entered our cerebral sensory egoically split mind, which instinctively causes our physical body to react in fight or flight, so this idea in and of itself is appealing to the human ego separation fear credo.**

**Spirit-Self and the Holy Spirit are as vigilant as the ego to the call of strife and danger, opposing them just as the ego welcomes them with all its very might. They counter this human egoic attempt by welcoming Peace. Peace and eternity are more closely related to the Oneness of each other, than are time and the egoistic thought concept of war through attempting to actually convince us we are separate from our sisters and brothers, and which the human aspect of ego reality constantly strives to rationalize as our enemy.**

**Perception as well as knowledge derive meaning from relationships. Those which we accept are the foundation of our beliefs. The separation is only another term for a split mind. It is not an act, but a thought. Therefore, the idea of separation can be given away, just as the idea of Unity can. Either way, it will always be strengthened in the mind of the giver. The ego is the symbol of the separation, just as Spirit-Self and the Holy Spirit are the symbol of Peace and Unity in the human brotherhood. What we choose to perceive in others, we strengthen in ourselves. If we allow our sensory cerebral egoic mind-self to misperceive, then Spirit-Self and the Holy Spirit guide our HeartMind-self through our will-self to reinterpret the mind's own misperceptions. Put in simple terms, we can choose in any moment to change our thoughts and follow our HeartMind-self's direction. Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit are the perfect teachers. They use only what our cerebral**



minds and HeartMinds already believe we understand to teach us how and why we do not really fully understand it.

Spirit-Self and the Holy Spirit can deal with an unwilling learner without going counter to the will, because part of the will-self is still very much aligned with God. Despite the ego's attempts to conceal this part, the Spiritual aspects of will-self and the Soul are still much more powerful than the human aspects of ego, despite the fact that the ego continually refuses to recognize it. Spirit-Self and the Holy Spirit recognize it perfectly, as it is Their own dwelling place, the place in our HeartMind where They are at home. We are home there too, because it is a place of Peace, and Peace is of God.

*We, Who Are Host to You Father, Our Spirit-Self, Our Beloved Indwelling Spark of Light, Are Worthy of You. You Who Established Your Dwelling Place In us created It as You Would Have It Be. It is not needful that we make it ready for You, but only that we do not interfere with Your Plan to Restore to us our own Awareness of our Readiness, Which Is Eternal. We need add nothing to Your Plan, And to Receive It, we must be willing not to emplace or substitute our own plan in Its stead. Let Us Be of HeartMind Oneness. I AM THAT I AM*

We who are part of God are not at home except in His Peace. If Peace is eternal, we are at home only in eternity. The human ego made the world as it perceives it, but Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit are the re-interpreters of what the human aspects of ego miscreated. They see it only as a teaching device for bringing us home. Holy Spirit and Spirit-Self must perceive time and reinterpret it in timelessness. The HeartMind can then be led into eternity through time, because having made time, it is capable of perceiving its opposite.

The Atonement is the guarantee of the safety of the Kingdom. Nothing good is lost, because it comes from Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit, the Voices for creation. Nothing that is not good was ever cocreated, and therefore, also cannot be protected. What the human ego miscreates, it keeps to itself, and so it is without strength. Its unshared existence does not die. It was merely never real. Real birth is not a beginning, it is a continuation. Everything that can continue has already been born. But it can increase as we are willing to return the parts of our sensory cerebral mind-self and our HeartMind-self that need healing to the Father's Will, and thus render our creations undivided.

Neurotic guilt feelings are a device of the ego for atoning without sharing, and for asking for pardon without change. The human ego cannot call for

real atonement, and cannot tolerate True Forgiveness, which actually only entails change and Christ Michael is here to give us the Foundation so our own thoughts can make us free. We have carried the burden of ideas we did not share and which were therefore too weak to increase, and we were not able to recognize how to undo their existence because we had made them. We cannot cancel out our past errors alone. They simply cannot disappear from our HeartMind without remedy. The remedy is not of our making any more than we are.

*We must have decided wrongly if we are not at Peace. We made the wrong decision ourselves, but we can also decide otherwise. We will to decide otherwise because we want to be at Peace. We do not have to feel at all concerned because our Beloved Indwelling Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit will undo all of the consequences of any wrong decision we make when we Will to allow Them to decide for God for us, to undo any wrong decisions we make, as well as undoing all those we have ever made. Now, This Day, And Forever. So Be It. I AM THAT I AM*

The At-One-ment cannot be understood except as an act of pure selfless sharing. That is what is meant when we said that it is possible even in this world to listen to One Voice. If we are part of God, and the Sonship is One, we really cannot be limited to the self the human ego sees. Every Loving Thought held in any part of the Sonship belongs to every part. Everything is Connected. It is shared because it Loves. Sharing is Our Father's way of creating, and also ours. Our human ego can keep us in exile from the Kingdom if we continue to value it, but in the Kingdom Itself, it is illusory and has no power.

## **We Must Begin to Learn by Teaching and Sharing**

**We have become willing to receive Universal Truth as Our I AM Presence gives It without interference by the human ego so we can actually begin to share as much as we learn, and that will keep us in balance. The time is Now, the Present, because we have allowed it to be Now. We cannot learn except by sharing teaching. Jesus heard One Voice because He had fully accepted that learning is attained by teaching. He understood that He could not atone for Himself alone.**

**Listening to One Voice means the will to share the Voice to hear it ourself. The HeartMind that was in Jesus Christ is still irresistibly drawn to every single human HeartMind created by Prime Creator Source because this Wholeness is the Wholeness of Its Creation. Teaching is done in many ways, by formal means, by guidance, by sharing and above all by example. If we will to learn, we must also will to teach. Teaching is therapy as well, because it means the Heart Centered sharing of ideas along with the full awareness that to share them is to strengthen them.**

**The union of Sonship is its viable protection. The human ego cannot really prevail against Universal Truth because the Kingdom is united, and thereby the human aspects of egoistic thought are undone, and the egoic voice begins to fade away in the Divine Presence of the attraction of the Parts of the Sonship which hear the Call of Our Beloved Indwelling Spark of Light, Our I AM Presence, Spirit-Self, as well as the Voice of the Spirit of Truth and Holy Mother Spirit to be as One.**

**Jesus cannot forget His need to teach what He has learned which arose in Him because He learned it. He calls upon us to teach what we have learned, because by so doing, we can depend on it. We can choose to make Truth dependable in Christ's Name, as His Name is the Name of A Creator Son. What Jesus learned He gives us freely and the HeartMind which was in Him rejoices as we will to hear It. Spirit-Self and the Holy Spirit Atone in all of us by undoing, thus lifting the burden we have placed on our HeartMind. By following Them. They lead us back to Universal Truth where we belong. And how can we find this way except by taking our brother and sister with us?**

**Jesus Christ's part in the At-One-ment is not complete until we join it, and give it away. As we teach so shall we learn. He will never leave us nor will He forsake us, because to forsake us would be to forsake Himself and Our Prime Creator Source who created Him. We will forsake ourselves and Our Father if we choose to forsake any of our brethren. We are more than our**

**sister's and brother's keeper. In fact, we do not want to keep them. We must learn to see them as they are, and know that they belong to God, as we do. How could we treat our brother or sister better than by rendering unto God the things which are God's?**

## **Fear – Ego – Guilt**

**Turning the other cheek does not mean that we should submit to violence without protest. It means that we cannot be hurt, and do not wish to show our brother or sister anything but Wholeness. Show them that they cannot hurt us, and hold nothing against them, or we hold it against ourselves.**

**Perhaps this will become clearer and more personally meaningful if ego's use of guilt is clarified. The ego has a purpose, just as the Holy Spirit and the Spirit-Self have. The ego's purpose is fear, because only the fearful can be egoistic. The ego's logic is impeccable and our HeartMind has all the means at its disposal to side with Heaven or earth as it elects. We must always remember that both are in us as human animal creatures.**

**In Heaven there is no guilt, because the Kingdom is attained by mortals through the Atonement, which creates At-One-Ment within us. The word create is entirely appropriate here because once what we have made or miscreated is undone by Spirit-Self and the Holy Spirit, the blessed residue is restored, and therefore actually continues in cocreation. What is Truly blessed is incapable of giving rise to guilt, and must give rise to Joy. This makes it invulnerable to ego ideas or thoughts, because its Peace is wholly unassailable. It is invulnerable to egoic disruption because it is Whole.**

**Guilt is always egoically disruptive. Anything that engenders fear is in and of itself divisive, because it obeys the law of separation and division. If the ego is the symbol of the separation, it is also the symbol of guilt. Guilt is more than simply not of Our Creator Source. It is the symbol of an attack on First Source and Center. This is a totally meaningless concept except to the ego, but we must not underestimate the power of the ego's belief in it. This is the belief from which all guilt really stems. When we allow ego to convince us, we have made a free will human choice that no Spiritual Guide will attempt to refute. Most importantly, we must make this choice in each and every moment to ask for Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit Guidance, or we will continue to succumb to the imprisonment and disempowerment of egoistic miscreated thought.**

**The ego attaches itself to the part of the human cerebral sensory logical mind which believes in division. So how can any part of God detach Himself without believing it is attacking Him? We spoke before of the authority problem usurping His power. The ego believes that this is what we did because it believes it is our true identity. It follows then, that if we identify with egoic separation thought, we are perceiving ourselves guilty.**

**Whenever we react to our ego, we will experience guilt, and we will fear ensuing punishment. The ego is quite literally a fearful thought. And however ridiculous the idea of attacking God may be to the sane mind, we should never forget that the ego is not sane. It represents a delusional system, and it speaks for it. Listening to the ego's voice literally means that we believe it is very possible to attack God. We believe that a part of Him can actually be torn away by us.**

**The classic picture of fear of retaliation from without then follows, because the severity of the guilt is so acute that it must be projected. Whatever we accept into our HeartMind-self has reality for us. It is only the acceptance which makes it real however.**

**We must understand that it is perfectly possible not to accept what is in our sensory cerebral human minds when we enthrone the ego in it, the fact that we have accepted it, or allowed it to enter, makes it our reality. This is why we choose to learn to differentiate between our sensory cerebral mind and our HeartMind which was really meant to be the source of our choices in every moment, and that part of our brain that utilizes logical thought and sensory awareness as ancillary and complementary to the HeartMind Seat of Our Soul where that Spiritual aspect of our personality, the Will-Self can connect with our Indwelling I AM Presence, our Soul's fusion mate through our superconsciousness, as First Source and Center created it, and where it is capable of cocreating Reality in alignment with Universal Truth. Thus, we begin to learn to think with Love, Compassion and Empathy in complete alignment with Our Prime Creator Source. To think with Him is to think like Him. This engenders Joy, not guilt, because it is natural. Guilt is a sure sign that our thinking is actually unnatural. Perverted thinking will always be attended with guilt, because it is the belief in sin.**

**The ego does not perceive sin as a lack of Love. It perceives it as an overt positive act of assault. This is an interpretation which is necessary to its survival, because as soon as we regard it as a lack, we will automatically attempt to remedy the situation. And we will also succeed. The ego in abject fear regards this as doom and we must learn to regard it as freedom.**

## **There Are Only Two Choices in Every Moment**

**The guiltless HeartMind cannot suffer. Being sane, it heals the body as it has been healed. The sane HeartMind cannot conceive of any form of disease or illness, because it cannot conceive of attacking anything or anyone. If we can see illness as a form of miracle discovery, by seeking what we can learn from the experience It might then become more accurate to say it is a form of miraculous solution.**

**Human egoic thought enables us to believe that by punishing ourselves, it will mitigate the punishment of God, yet even in this it is arrogant, in that it attributes to God a punishing attempt, and then takes over this intent as its own prerogative. It tries to usurp all the functions of God as it perceives them, because it recognizes that only total allegiance can be trusted. The human aspects of egoic thought cannot oppose the Universal Laws any more than we can. But it can interpret them according to what it wants, just as we can. That is why the question, what do we want, must be fully answered. We are answering it in every moment, and each moment of our decision is either a discernment based on the leadings of Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit, or an ego judgment. One will cocreate with God and the other will miscreate with ego. The effects automatically will follow until the decision is changed by us, or not. This is a redundant statement only as we have not yet learned it. But again, any decision can be unmade as well as made if we are willing to ask and will Spirit-Self and Holy Mother Spirit to render all our decisions in alignment with Universal Truth.**

**But remember that the alternatives are unalterable. Following the guidance of the Spirit-Self, the Beloved Indwelling Spark of Light, and the Holy Spirit, as with the ego, is a decision we make in every moment. They constitute the only alternatives that our HeartMind can accept and obey. If we do not remain consciously open and aware in every moment of the Still Quiet Voice within our HeartMind, we will automatically accept the humanly fear conditioned egoic thought, if for no other reason than everyone else is, so why should we be different? They are the only choices which are open to us. God created One, and so we cannot eradicate It. We made the other, so we can. Only what God creates is irreversible and unchangeable. What we have made can always be changed, because when we did not think like Our Creator, we have not really thought at all. Delusional ideas are not thought, but we can think and perceive that we believe in them.**

**Thereby, we can know we are mistaken. The function of thought comes from our Indwelling I AM Presence and emanates from Our Prime Creator. We, as part of His Thought, cannot think apart from Him. Irrational thought is a thought disorder. Our Creator Himself orders our thought, because**

our thought was created by Him. Guilt feelings are really always a sign that we do not know this. They also demonstrate that we believe we can think apart from God and actually want to.

Every thought disorder is attended by guilt at its inception, and maintained by guilt in its continuance. Guilt is inescapable for those of us who believe that we order our own thought, and must therefore obey its orders. This makes us actually feel responsible for our cerebral sensory mindal errors, without recognizing that by accepting this responsibility we are only really reacting irresponsibly. If the sole responsibility of the miracle-worker is to accept the Atonement, or Correction of error, and Jesus assures us that it is, then the responsibility for what is atoned for cannot be ours.

This contradiction cannot be resolved except by accepting a solution of undoing. We would be responsible for the effects of all our wrong thinking if it could not be undone. The purpose of the Atonement is to save the past in purified form only. If we accept the remedy for a thought disorder, a remedy whose efficacy is beyond doubt, how can its symptoms remain? We may have reason to question the validity of symptom cure, but no one can really believe that the symptoms can remain if the actual underlying cause is removed.

The continuing will to remain separated is the only possible reason for any guilt feelings, and it is almost always unconscious in most of us, until we decide to bring it to our conscious awareness, a decision that the human aspects of egoic conditioned thought will attempt to sabotage in every way in every moment. We have said this before, but we did not emphasize the totally destructive results of this decision at that time. Any decision of the HeartMind will affect both behavior and experience. And what we will, we expect. This is not delusional. Our HeartMind-Self does create our next moment, and the next, and on, and on, and can turn it back to full creation at any moment, if it accepts the Atonement or correction of error first. It will also turn back to full creation the very instant it has done so. Having given up its thought disorder, the proper ordering of thought becomes very apparent.

First Source and Center, our Prime Creator, is not concerned with time, that is for our actual learning experience. But His Kingdom is bereft while we wait. All the Daughters and Sons of God are waiting for our return. Delay has no meaning in eternity, but it can be perceived as tragic in time. We have elected to be in time rather than in eternity, and have therefore made a choice to change our belief in our status. However, selection is both free and alterable. We do not belong in time. Our Real Home is in eternity where God Himself placed us forever. We are on this plane of existence for a



**Soulular learning experience, both for ourselves and for Our Father Mother Supreme, the Experiential Aspect of The First Source and Center.**

**Guilt feelings are the preservers of time. They induce fears of retaliation or abandonment in the future, and thus ensure that the future will remain like the past. This is the human ego's assurance of continuity, and gives it a false sense of security through the belief that we cannot escape from it. However, we can and must. God offers us the continuity of eternity in the exchange. When we will to make this exchange, we will to simultaneously exchange guilt for Peace, pain for Joy, and egoistic viciousness, fear and terror for Love, Compassion, Empathy and Harmony in Connectedness and Oneness.**

## **Christ Consciousness Through The Spirit Of Truth**

**Christ's role is only to unchain our will and make it free. Our human egos cannot accept this freedom, and will oppose our decision for freedom in every possible moment, and in every possible way. And as its maker, we know what it can do, because we gave it the capability to do it. The open HeartMind-Self does indeed know its power, because the HeartMind does indeed know God. Remember the Kingdom always, and remember that we who are part of it cannot be lost. The Mind that was in Christ is in us, for God creates with perfect fairness. We can choose to allow Spirit-Self and the Holy Mother Spirit to also continually remind us ever and always of Their fairness, and we will to allow Jesus to teach us how to share it with our brothers and sisters. How else can the opportunity to also claim it for ourselves be given us?**

**What we do not understand is that the human aspects of ego and Spiritual Voices speak for differing interpretations of the same thing simultaneously, or almost simultaneously for the ego always speaks first and is invariably the loudest. Alternate interpretations are unnecessary until the first one has been made, and speaking itself was unnecessary before the ego was made by us. The ego speaks in judgment, and the Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit reverse all its decisions, much as the Supreme Court has the power to reverse the lower court's decisions concerning human-made laws.**

**However, the Supreme Court cannot hear a case unless it is brought before it. This also works similarly with the Spirit-Self and the Holy Spirit. They must not only be fully recognized, but we must ask for and will that They make the decisions and we must be willing to bring them all before Them. One is the Voice of God, a human indwelling Fragment of Himself, and the other is the Voice for God. They always agree because They are absolutely the Same and They are fully cognizant that egoic interpretation is always Spiritually fallacious.**

**The ego's decisions are wrong-minded because they are based on nothing but complete fallacy which they are made to uphold. Nothing it perceives can ever be interpreted correctly. Not only will it cite scripture for its own purposes, but it even interprets scripture as a witness for itself. The Bible is a fearful thing to the human ego, that it readily adapts it to its purposes, which are fully aligned with the ego's prejudiced separation judgment. By perceiving everything as potentially fearful, it interprets it fearfully. Having convinced us to be afraid, we do not even attempt to appeal to the higher court, because we believe its judgment would be against us, and thus we remain disempowered and imprisoned.**

**We need cite only a few examples to see how the ego's interpretations have misled us into fear. A favorite ego quotation is Vengeance is mine sayeth the Lord. Still another is, I will visit the sins of the fathers unto the third and the fourth generation. And also, the wicked shall perish. There are many others, but if we will allow the Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit to reinterpret these in their own Light, they will become clear, as they were meant by God.**

**Vengeance is mine sayeth the Lord becomes clear if we remember that ideas increase only by being shared. This quotation emphasizes that vengeance cannot be shared. Give it therefore to Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit, and They will undo it in us because it does not belong in our Divine HeartMind, which is Part of God.**

**I will visit the sins of the fathers unto the third and fourth generation, as interpreted by the ego, is particularly vicious. It is used, in fact, as an egoic attempt to guarantee its survival beyond itself. Actually, all it really means is that Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit in later generations retain the capability to interpret correctly what former human generations have thought, and thus release their thoughts from the ability to produce fear anywhere within the Sonship. In other words, when we give everything that ever occurred in the past to Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit we have essentially willed to heal through aligning whatever took place with Universal Truth. This is what is meant by taking past reflections to the Present as past Now moments to essentially heal the past. Time as we know it does not exist in eternal time.**

**The wicked shall perish, is merely a statement of fact, if the word perish is properly understood. Every loveless thought must be undone, and therein, the term undone is fearful to the ego, which interprets I am undone, as, I am destroyed. The ego will not be destroyed, because it is part of our own ongoing personality. It can become Spiritual, but because it is uncreative, and therefore unsharing, it will be Lovingly reinterpreted entirely, to release us from fear.**

## **We Are Here For The Learning Experience For Ourselves And For Our Father Mother Supreme**

The part of our thought which we have given to the ego will merely return to the Kingdom, where our whole HeartMind belongs. The ego is a form of arrest, but arrest is merely delay. It does not involve the concept of law enforcement on the mortal plane of existence in any way, although the ego welcomes that particular interpretation and any fear that comes with it. We can delay the completion of the Kingdom, but we cannot introduce the concept of assault into it.

When Jesus said, I am come as a Light unto the world, He came to share this Light with us. We can remember the symbolic reference we made before the ego's dark glass, and we can also remember that we agreed to not look there. It is still true that, where we look to find ourselves is up to us. The Higher Court will not ever condemn us. It will always dismiss the case against us. There can be no case against a Child of God, and every witness to guilt in God's creations is bearing false witness to God Himself.

Appeal everything we believe gladly to God's own Higher Court, because it speaks for Him, and therefore speaks Truly. It will dismiss any case against us, however carefully we have built it. The case may be foolproof, but it is not God-proof. The Voice for God will not hear it at all, because it can only witness Truly. Its verdict will always be, Thine is the Kingdom, because it was given us to remind us of what we are.

Our patience with each other is our patience with ourselves. Is not a Child of God worth patience? Christ Consciousness has continually manifested infinite patience, because His Will is that of Our Father, from Whom Christ learned of infinite patience. His Voice was in Jesus, as it is in us, speaking for patience toward the Sonship, in the name of its Creator. What we can choose to learn Now is that only infinite patience can produce immediate effects. This is the way in which time is exchanged for eternity. Infinite patience calls upon infinite Love and Mercy, and by producing results Now, it renders time totally unnecessary.

To say that time is temporary is redundant. Jesus has repeatedly said that time is a learning device which will be abolished when it is not useful any longer. Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit, who speak for Our Creator in time, also know that time is Spiritually meaningless. They remind us of this in every passing moment of time, because Their special function is to return us to eternity and remain to bless our creations there. They are actually the only blessing we can Truly give, because They are so Truly blessed. And also

**because They have been given us so freely by God, we must give Them as we received Them.**

**God's Peace is set in Spirit-Self and the Holy Spirit, because it is fixed on God. A human mind must endow its thoughts with its own attributes. This is its inherent strength, even though it may humanly tend to misuse its power depending on the guidance it chooses to follow. Our fear distorts thinking and therefore disorders thought. We lose the potential value of our thought system if we do not include our HeartMind-Self in it. This is a dissociated state because the thinkers cut themselves off from their own True thoughts.**

## **The Fixation Of The Real Understanding Of Our Creator**

**Fixation is the Pull of Our Creator Source, on whom our HeartMind is fixed because of Our Indwelling I AM Presence and the Holy Spirit's irrevocable set. It cannot be called back or redirected. This is the basis for the clear, unequivocal Voice of Spirit-Self and the Holy Spirit. They never change Their focus. Clarity of thought cannot occur under conditions of vacillation. Unless a mind is fixed on its purpose, it is not clear. But clarity absolutely means the state of Light and Enlightenment is literally Real Understanding. It is misplaced by us under perception because we have denied it as a Real Foundation of Thought. This is the basis for all egoic delusional sensory perceptual systems.**

**The concept of fixation has a number of real learning advantages. It fully recognizes that humans can be fixated at a point in development which does not accord with a point in time. This can be a means toward Real release from the time belief, if we were to pursue it with an open HeartMind. We must allow eternity to dawn on our HeartMind, and enlighten it Truly. If we do not, we overlook the Now, or Present Moment entirely, and only see the continuity of past and future.**

**The point in development at which the human cerebral sensory mind is fixated is more real to itself than the external reality with which it disagrees. This can be a powerful release mechanism, provided we do not perceive it as an attack and automatically attempt to build a strong defense against it, as we have been humanly conditioned to do.**

**We must understand that we are eternally fixated on Perfection Hunger in our creation, and the pull of this fixation is so strong, we can never really overcome it, because it is on a level so high and so powerful that it can never be surmounted. This Perfection Hunger is often referred to by our Celestial Teachers and Guides. We are always being pulled back to our Creator because we belong in Our First Source and Center.**

**As long as we allow ourselves to believe we can make a voice to drown out Universal Truth, or actually believe that we can devise a thought system which can separate us from Our Creator Source, or believe that we can plan for our safety and Joy better than Prime Creator can, we will continue to spin our ego wheels until we finally realize that we can choose to give all of this to our Indwelling Spirit-Self and Holy Mother Spirit, because They do Love and Care for us far beyond our capability or capacity to Truly care for ourselves on this mortal plane of existence. We are constantly enfolded in**

**Their Care because They Love us, and Our Creator's Voice reminds us that all hope is always ours because of His OverCare.**

**We cannot choose to escape Universal Care, because that is not Our Prime Creator's Will. But we can make the free will choice to not accept His Care, and obversely, we can also choose to use the Infinite Power of His Care, to assist in selfless service, all our brothers and sisters who are also created the same. Along those same lines of Selfless Service, there are also many healers who do not heal themselves. They have not moved any mountains by their Faith because it lacked Wholeness. Unless we healers actually heal ourselves, we are not really believing there is no order or level in miracles, and we have not yet learned that every Human HeartMind that is created is equally worthy of being healed because Our First Source and Center Fully created it Whole.**

**We are asked only to return to God the HeartMind as He created it. He asks us only for what He gave, knowing that this giving will heal us. Sanity is Wholeness and the sanity of our brethren is ours. Why continue to listen to the endless insane ego calls that we believe are made upon us, when we know the Voice of God Himself is in us? God commended His Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit to us, and asks that we also commend our Souls to Him. He Wills to keep us in Perfect Peace because we are of One Mind and Spirit with Him.**

**Excluding ourselves from the Atonement is the ego's last-ditch effort at defense of its own existence. It reflects both the egoic need to separate, and our apparent willingness to side with its separateness. This simply means that we have not yet chosen to be ready to heal. The Time Is Now. What do we have to lose?**

**We have not been requested to work out a plan of Salvation's Forgiveness by ourselves simply because the Remedy is not of our making. Creator Himself gave us the Perfect Correction for everything we have made which is not in accord with His Holy Will, by simply choosing through our free will to give all to Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit. Jesus made Our Creator's Plan perfectly clear to us, and has also told us explicitly of our part in His Plan, and how urgent it is that we fulfill it. God weeps at the sacrifice of His children who believe they are lost to Him through human egoic fear-based misperception.**

## **Fear – Anger – The Projection Of Separation**

**The relationship of anger to attack is obvious, but the inevitable human ego association of anger and fear is not always so clear. Anger always involves projection of separation, which must ultimately be accepted as entirely our own responsibility. Anger does not occur unless we believe that we have been attacked, our own attacks on others are justified, or we are in no way responsible for it. Given these three wholly irrational premises, the equally irrational conclusion that a brother or sister is worthy of attack rather than of Love will follow. What can be expected from insane premises except an insane conclusion?**

**We cannot Love what we do not appreciate, and fear makes appreciation impossible. Whenever we are afraid of what we are, we do not appreciate it and will therefore reject it. As a result, we will automatically teach rejection.**

**The power of the Daughters and Sons of God is operating all the time, as we were created as Creators. Our influence on each other is without limit, and must be used for our joint Salvation. Each one must learn to teach that all forms of rejection are utterly meaningless.**

**The separation is the notion of rejection. As long as we teach this, we still believe it. This is not as First Source and Center thinks, and we must think as Our Creator thinks if we are to know Him again. Any split in will must involve a rejection of part of it, and this is the belief in separation. The Wholeness of Prime Creator, which is Peace, cannot be appreciated except by a whole HeartMind that recognizes the Wholeness of God's Creation and by this recognition knows its Creator.**

**Exclusion and separation are synonymous. So are separation as well as dissociation as was said before, and also, that once it has occurred, egoic projection has become its main defense, or the device which also keeps it going. The reason, however, may not be as clear to us as we may think. What we project, we disown, and therefore do not believe it is ours. We are therefore excluding ourselves from it, by the very statement we are making that we are seeing ourselves as different from someone else. Since we have also judged against what we project, we actually continue to demean it because we have already attacked it by our rejection of it. By doing this unconsciously, ego attempts to keep the fact that we must have attacked ourselves first out of our own awareness and thus we will imagine that we have made ourself safe and thereby self-righteously excused by our egoic standards. Egoic projection will always hurt us. It reinforces our belief in our own split mind, and its only purpose is to keep human egoic aspects of**



**the separation going. It is solely a device of the human ego to make us feel different than our brothers or sisters and thus keep us separated from them. The ego justifies this on the spurious grounds that it makes us seem better than they are, thus obscuring our equality with them still further.**

**Projection and attack are inevitably related, because projection is always a means of justifying attack. Anger without projection is impossible. The ego uses projection only to distort our perception of both ourselves and our brethren. It begins by excluding something we think exists in us which we believe we do not want, and leads directly to our excluding ourselves from our brothers and sisters.**

**But we know that there is another use of projection. Each capability of the human ego has a higher counterpart, because its abilities can be directed by the HeartMind through the Will-Self, which has access to a better Voice, that of Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit, which utilize projection as does the ego, but since their goals are opposed, so is the result. They only project Love.**

## **The Bridge Between Perception And Knowledge**

**The Indwelling Spark of Light and Holy Spirit begin by perceiving us as perfect. Knowing this perfection is shared, They recognize it in others, thus strengthening it in both our brothers or sisters and us. Instead of anger, this arouses Love for both them and us by establishing inclusion. Thus, perceiving equality, They perceive equal needs. This actually invites Atonement automatically, because Atonement is one human need that is universally aligned with Our Father's Will.**

**To perceive ourselves in this way is the only way in which we can find True Happiness in this world. This is because it is the acknowledgement that we are not really of this world, and the world is unhappy. How else can we find Joy in a joyless place except by realizing that we are not really there? We cannot be anywhere that Our Creator did not put us, and First Source and Center created us as part of Himself. That is both where we are and what we are. This is completely unalterable. It is total inclusion. We cannot change this Now or ever. It is forever True. It is not a belief, but a fact.**

**Anything that God creates is as True as He is. Its Truth lies in its perfect inclusion in Him Who Alone Is Perfect. To deny this in any way is to deny ourselves and Him, because it is impossible to accept one without the other. Absolute equality of Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit's perfect perception is the counterpart of the Perfect equality of God's Knowing. The human ego's perception has no counterpart in God, but the Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit remain the bridge between perception and knowledge. By enabling us to use perception in a way that parallels knowledge, we will ultimately meet it and know it. Therein lies our capacity to reinstruct our human aspects of egoic thought and conditioning to allow it to serve us in full alignment with our Spiritual communion with The Universal Truth.**

**The ego attempts to convince us to believe that parallel lines do not meet, and conceives of their meeting as impossible. We know that the human eye perceives them as if they do meet in the distance, which is the same as in the future, if time and space are one dimension. Mathematics supports the interpretation of ultimate convergence of the parallel theoretically. Truly, all things meet in God, because everything was created by Him and In Him. He created His Children by extending His Thought and retaining the extension of His Thought in His Mind. All Our Father's Thoughts are thus perfectly united within themselves and with each other because they were created neither partially or in part.**

**The Indwelling Spark of Light and Holy Spirit enable us to perceive the Real Truth of this Wholeness Now. We can no more pray for ourselves alone**

than we can find Joy for ourselves alone. Prayer is a restatement of actual inclusion, directed by Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit under the laws of Our Father, Who created us to create. We cannot extend His Kingdom until we know Its Wholeness. But thoughts begin in the HeartMind of the Soulular human thinker from which they extend outward. This is as True of God's thinking as it is of ours. Because our minds are split, because of our belief that we are separated from each other and Our Creator, we can perceive as well as think, but perception cannot escape from the basic laws of human HeartMind. We feel as well as perceive from our HeartMind, and extend our Love, Compassion and Empathy ever outward.

Although perception of any kind is unnecessary, we made it and Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit can therefore use it as well. They can inspire perception and lead it toward Universal Truth by making it parallel to Prime Creator's Way of Thinking, and thus guaranteeing their ultimate meeting. This Divine convergence seems to be far in the future only because our HeartMind is not yet in perfect alignment with the idea, and therefore does not value it fully. Spirit-Self and the Holy Spirit use time, but do not believe in it. And so, Coming from God, They will use everything for Good while not allowing or believing in what cannot be True.

Since the Indwelling Spark of Light and Holy Spirit are in our HeartMind Consciousness, then our HeartMind-Self must have the capacity to believe only what is True. The Holy Spirit and Spirit-Self can speak only for this, because They speak only for God. They tell us to return our HeartMind to God, because it has never left Him. If it has never left Him, we need only actually perceive it as it is and fully believe it, for it to be returned. The full awareness of Atonement, then, is the absolute and full recognition that the separation never really occurred. The contemporary human aspects of ego conditioned thought cannot prevail against this, because it is the explicit Reality of the Truth that the ego itself never really occurred. We can choose to continue living this illusion only as long as we continue to value it.

The human ego can accept the idea that return is necessary, and obversely it can so easily make the idea seem so difficult. But Spirit-Self and the Holy Spirit let us know that even return is unnecessary, because what did not ever really take place cannot possibly involve any sort of human perceived problem. However, it does not follow that egoic thought cannot make the idea of return either necessary or difficult. We have allowed ourselves to perceive these as if they were a part of Our Father's Perfect Creations. Yet it is surely clear that the perfect need nothing, and thus cannot experience perfection as a difficult accomplishment. We can also choose to accept this premise as our Birthright because it is what all of the Children of God really are.

**This is the way in which we can perceive God's Creations, bringing all of our perceptions into the one parallel line which Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit see. This line is the direct line of communication with God, and allows our HeartMind to converge with His. There is no conflict anywhere in this perception, because it means that all perception is guided by Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit, Who are Fixed on God. Only They can resolve conflict, because only They are conflict free and therefore see all controversy and conflict as illusory. They perceive only what is True in our HeartMind, and extend it outward to only what is True in our brethren's HeartMinds, though eventually, through our patience and persistence, human ego can learn to accept this.**

**The difference between human ego's use of projection and the manner in which Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit use it is very simple. The ego projects to exclude and therefore to deceive. Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit project only by recognizing God's Truth in every HeartMind, and thus perceive them all as One. There can be no conflict in this perception, because what is perceived by Spirit is the same. Wherever They look They only see God, and because They are united as One, They offer the Whole Kingdom always. This is the one message that Our Father gave to Them and for which They must speak because that is what They are. The Peace of God lies in that message, and thereby, the Peace of God lies in us.**

**The great Peace of the Kingdom shines in our HeartMind forever, but it also must shine outward to make us aware of it. Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit were given us with perfect impartiality, and only by perceiving Them impartially can we perceive Them at all. The ego is legion, but Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit are One. No darkness abides anywhere in the Kingdom, so our part is only to allow no darkness to abide in our own HeartMind. This alignment with Light is unlimited because it is in alignment with the Light of the world and each of us is the Light of the world. And thus by joining Heartminds in the Light we proclaim the Kingdom of Universal Truth together and as One.**

**We have used many words as synonymous that are not ordinarily regarded as such. We began with having and Being, and more recently have used others. Hearing and Being is an example, to which we can also add Being and teaching, learning and Being, and, above all, projecting and Being. This is because, every idea begins in the HeartMind of the thinker and extends outward. Therefore, what extends from the HeartMind is still in it, and by and from what it extends, it knows itself. This is its natural capacity.**

**The word knows is correct here, even though the ego does not know, and is not concerned with Being, at all. The Indwelling Spark of Light and Holy**

**Spirit still hold knowledge safe through Their impartial perception. They attack nothing, and therefore, They present no barrier to communication of God's Truth. Therefore, Being is never threatened. Our Godlike HeartMind can never be defiled. The human aspects of egoic thought never were, and never could be, part of it. Can the ego learn to become Spiritually aligned? Our human journey is the discernment that through the human aspects of ego, we can hear and learn and teach and project what is not aligned with Universal Truth. From this, which we have made, we have taught ourselves to actually believe that we are not as we Truly are. We cannot teach what we have not learned. What we teach we strengthen in ourselves because we are sharing and extending it. Every lesson we teach, we are learning. We only need to change our thoughts to begin teaching ourselves in Truth and alignment with Our Father's Love and Universal Truth.**

## Teach Only Love

This is why we teach only one lesson. If we are to be conflict free ourselves we can choose to learn only from Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit, and teach only by Them. We are only Love, but when we began to deny this we made what we perceived ourselves to be but that is something we can learn to change our HeartMind thoughts about. The message of the crucifixion was to teach only Love, for that is what we are. This is the one lesson which is perfectly unified, because it is the only lesson which is One. And only by teaching it, can we learn it.

As we teach, so will we learn. If that is True, and Jesus Christ has told us it is True indeed, we can choose to never forget that what we teach is thereby teaching us. What we project, we believe. The only real safety lies in fully projecting only the Indwelling Spark of Light and Holy Spirit, because as we see Their Love and gentleness in others, our own HeartMind perceives itself as totally harmless. Once it can fully accept this, it does not see any need to protect itself. The protection of God then dawns upon us, thereby assuring us that it is, and always has been, perfectly safe forever.

The perfectly safe are wholly benign. They bless because they know they are blessed. Without anxiety, the HeartMind is wholly kind, and because it projects Goodness, it is beneficent. Safety is the total relinquishment of attack. No compromise is possible in this. Teach attack in any form and we have learned it and it will hurt us. But our learning is not immortal, and we can unlearn it by not teaching it. Since we can only teach, our Salvation lies in teaching exactly the opposite of everything the human aspects of egoic conditioning has led us to believe. This is how we will learn the Truth that will set us free, and keep us so, as others learn it of us.

The only way to have Peace is to teach Peace. By learning it through our conscious projection, it becomes a part of us that we know, because we cannot teach what we have dissociated. Only thereby can we win back the knowledge that we let go of. An idea which we share, we then have. It fully awakens in us through the conviction of teaching. If teaching is Being and learning is Being, then teaching is learning. Everything we teach, we are learning. Teach only Love to learn that Love is ours and we are Love.

The Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit are the answer, not the question. The human ego always speaks first, because it is capricious and does not always mean its maker well. This is because it believes, and correctly, that we its maker, may withdraw our support from it at any moment. If ego always meant us well, it would be glad, as the Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit will be glad when They have brought us home and we no longer need their guidance. The

**ego does not regard itself as part of us. Herein lies its primary perceptual error, the foundation of its whole thought system. We can, with patience and perseverance teach the human ego to turn this perception around to align with the guidance of Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit.**

**When First Source and Center created us, He made us part of Him. That is why attack within the Kingdom is impossible. But we made the human ego out of fear and in what we thought was necessity for survival with no room for thoughts of Love, and so ego does not Truly know how to Love us as a result. We cannot remain in alignment with The Universal Kingdom without Love, and since the Kingdom Is Love, the human ego must attempt to fully convince us to believe we are outside it, and this enables the ego to regard itself as separate and outside its maker, thus speaking for the part of our cerebral sensory logical mind that believes we are separate and outside the Mind of God. Since we are the creators of human ego, we can with ongoing patience and perseverance, as well as continual vigilance, choose to teach it to be in alignment with, and assist through our Will-Self, the leadings of Spirit-Self and the Holy Spirit.**

## **Are We In A Dream?**

**The human ego then, raised the first question that we ever asked, but it can never answer it. That question, which was, what are we? And this was the very beginning of human doubt. The ego has not really answered any of our questions since, though it has raised a great many. The most inventive and manipulative creative imprisoning machinations of the human aspects of ego have never done more than obscure the question, because it knows we already have the answer and the ego is therefore, very much afraid of us and as a direct result, does not trust us at all, which then begets distrust that our egoic thought continually attempts to project onto our sisters and brothers.**

**We cannot understand our human ego conflict until we fully understand the one basic fact that the ego continually refuses to accept. Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit do not speak first, but They always answer. Every one of us has called upon Them for help, whether we fully consciously or unconsciously manifest this in one way or another, and we have always been answered whether we were in a state of mind to hear it or not. Since the Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit answer Truly, They answer for all time, and that means that everyone has the answer Now.**

**The ego cannot hear Spirit-Self or the Holy Spirit, but it does believe that part of the same mind that made it is against it. It automatically interprets this as a definite justification for attacking its maker. The ego believes that the best defense is attack, and wants us to believe this. Unless we still tend to believe and value this manner of human reaction we will not side with it. And the ego feels badly in need of allies in spite of its awareness that it has many like-minded brothers and sisters within the minds of our brethren, it is still feeling attacked by us.**

**Perceiving something alien to itself in our HeartMind, the ego turns to the body and the logical sensory cerebral mind for allies because the human creature body and human sensory cerebral mind is not really who we are. This makes them the ego's friend. It is an alliance completely based on separation. If we side with this alliance, we will be afraid, because we are siding with an alliance of fear. The ego, believing them as its ally, conspires against our HeartMind almost continually because the ego believes that its perceived enemy within can end both the body and itself. Because ego really knows they are not part of the Divine HeartMind, the ego constantly attempts to enlist the body and egoic conditioned logical sensory cerebral mind to join in attack together.**

**This is perhaps the strangest perception of all, if we stop to consider what**



it really entails. The ego, which is not real, attempts to persuade HeartMind, which is Real, that it is its own learning device, and that the learning device is more real than it is. No one in their right mind could possibly believe this, and no one in their right mind does believe it either in the fear based conditioned sensory cerebral mind nor in the Soulular HeartMind. Hear the one answer of Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit to all the questions that the human ego raises. We are Children of God, a priceless part of His Kingdom, which He created as part of Him. Nothing else exists, and only this is Real. We have chosen to enter a sleep in which we have had dreams which ranged from mildly disturbing to horrific, but the sleep is not real, and God calls us to awaken. There will be nothing left of our dream when we hear Him, as we will then be awake. Our dreams have contained many of the human ego symbols, and they have confused us, but that was only because we were asleep and did not realize it.

When we awaken, we will see the Truth around us, and in us, and we will no longer believe in dreams, because they will have no reality for us. But the Kingdom and all that our exquisite Soul has created there will have great Reality for us, because they are Beautiful and True. In the Kingdom, where we are, and what we are is perfectly Certain. There is no actual doubt there because the first question never needed to be asked. Having finally allowed ourselves to be absolutely answered, where our Soul has always been in the Real Kingdom, where everything lives in God without question. The time that was spent questioning in the dream has given way to the Creation and to its Eternity.

## **We Can Choose To Wake From The Dream**

**We are as Certain as God, because we are as True as He is. But what was once quite Certain in our HeartMinds has become only the ability for Real Certainty. The introduction of human abilities into our being was also the beginning of uncertainty, because abilities are human potentials, not actual accomplishments. Our abilities are totally useless in the Presence of Our Father's accomplishments and also of ours when we are aligned with Our Father's Truth. Cocreated accomplishments are results which have been achieved. When they are perfect, human abilities are meaningless.**

**It is curious that the perfect must now be perfected. In fact, it is impossible, however, we must remember that when we put ourselves in an impossible situation, we must have believed that the impossible was possible.**

**Abilities must be developed, or we cannot use them. This is not true of anything that God created, but it is the kindest solution possible to what we have made. In an impossible situation, we can develop our abilities to the point where they can get us out of it. We have a guide to how to develop them, but we have no commander except ourself. This leaves us in charge of the Kingdom, with both a guide to find it, and a means to keep it. We have a model to follow, Our I AM Presence, Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit Who will strengthen our command, and never detract from it in any way. We therefore retain the central place in our heretofore perceived enslavement, a fact which in and of itself demonstrates that we are not enslaved.**

**We are in an impossible situation only because we thought it was possible to be in one. We would be in an impossible situation if God showed us our perfection, and proved to us that we were mistaken. This would absolutely demonstrate that we, the perfect, were inadequate to bring ourselves to the awareness of our perfection, and thus side with the belief that those who have everything need help, and are therefore helpless.**

**This is the kind of reasoning that the human ego engages in, but God, who Knows that His Creations are perfect, does not insult them. This would be as impossible as the ego's notion that it has insulted God. That is why Holy Spirit and Spirit-Self never command. To command is assuming inequality, which They Both demonstrate, does not in fact, exist. Fidelity to premises is a Law of the HeartMind, and everything God created is absolutely faithful to His Laws. However, fidelity to human laws is also possible, not because the laws are true necessarily, but only because we made them as human miscreations and still value them.**

**What would be gained if God proved to us that we have thought insanely? Can God lose His Own Certainty? We have frequently stated that what we teach, we are. Would we have God teach us that we have sinned? If He confronted the ego-self that we have made with the Truth He created for us, what could we be except afraid? We would doubt our sanity, which is the one thing in which we can find the sanity He gave us. God does not need to teach. To teach is to imply a lack which God knows is not there. Our Father is never conflicted. Teaching aims at change, but God created only the changeless.**

**The separation was not a loss of perfection, but really just a failure in communication. A harsh and strident form of communication arose of perceived necessity as the human ego's voice out of fear for our very survival. It could not shatter the Peace of God, but it was able to shatter ours. God did not blot it out, because to eradicate it would be to accord it reality. The human aspects of ego are illusory, and its attempt to question God does not work simply because, although egoic thought may have, for a time, convinced us that God was being questioned, God does not actually recognize any egoic question. He simply gave the answer to us that we were in an illusory dream.**

**God's answer is our teacher. Like any good teacher, He does know more than we already know Now, but He teaches only to make us equals. This is because we had already allowed ourselves to be taught wrong, as a result of having believed what was not true. We chose not to believe in our own perfection. Could God teach us that we had made a split mind when He knows our HeartMind only as whole?**

**What God does know, is that His communication channels are not fully open to Him, so that He cannot impart His Joy and know that His children are wholly Joyous. This is an ongoing process, not in time, but in eternity. God's extending outward, though not His Completeness, is blocked when the Sonship did not and does not communicate with Him as One. And as a result God recognized that His Children were asleep, and must thereby be awakened.**

**How can we awaken children better and more kindly than with a gentle voice that will not frighten them, but will merely remind them that the night is over and the Light has come? We do not inform them that the horrible nightmares which frightened them so badly were not real, because children believe in magic. We can only reassure them that they are safe Now. Then we show them how to recognize the difference between their sleeping and waking so they will understand that they need not be afraid of dreams.**

**Then when bad dreams come, they will know how to call on the Light from their HeartMind to dispel them.**

**A wise teacher teaches through approach, not avoidance. We do not ever emphasize what we must avoid to escape harm as much as what we need to learn to have is Joy. This is true even of the world's teachers. Consider the confusion that a child would experience, if this child were told, do not do this because it might hurt you and make you unsafe, but if you do that, you will escape from harm and be safe, and then you will not be afraid. All of this could be included in only three words, Do Only That. In a Trusting, Loving and Compassionate environment, that simple statement is perfectly clear, easily understood, and very easily remembered.**

**The Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit never itemize errors, because They do not instill fear in anyone let alone children, and children are among those who are the most vulnerable because they still lack the Wisdom gained through experience. But Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit always answer their call, and Creator's dependability makes Them even more certain. Children often confuse fantasy and reality and they can tend to become frightened as they frequently do not know the actual difference.**

**The Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit make no distinction among dreams. They simply Shine them away. Their Light is always the call to awaken from whatever we have been dreaming. Nothing lasting lies in dreams, and Our Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit Shining with the Light from God Himself, speak only for what lasts forever.**

## **Separation Is Egoic Illusion**

**When our body, and our human aspects of ego, and our dreams are fully translated to Our Father's Truth, we will know that we will have the choice to exist forever. So many believe that this is accomplished through death of the material body, but nothing actually is accomplished through death because death is nothing but more human egoic illusion. Everything is of God and therefore accomplished through Life, and Life is of the HeartMind and in the HeartMind. The body neither lives nor dies, because it cannot contain us who are Life. If we choose to share the same God Mind we will overcome the human misperception of death because Jesus Christ showed us how to do this. Death is an attempt to resolve conflict by not willing to look at it to obtain the learning experience. Like any of the other impossible solutions which the ego attempts, it will not work. God did not make the body, because it is destructible, and thereby not of the Kingdom. The body is the symbol of what we think we are. It is clearly a separation device, and thus it does not really exist. Spirit-Self and The Holy Spirit as always, take what we have made and translate it into a True learning device for our Soul. As always, They reinterpret what human ego uses as an obvious argument for separation into an argument against it.**

**If the HeartMind can heal the body, but the body cannot heal the mind, then the HeartMind must indeed be Reality. In fact, it is only the Heartmind that can be healed. The human body simply manifests all disease of the mind. When the Heartmind is healed, the body will become free of disease. Every miracle demonstrates this. We have said that the Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit are the motivation for miracles. This is because They always tell us that only the HeartMind is Real, as only the HeartMind can be shared. The body is separate, and therefore, cannot be part of us. To be of One HeartMind is meaningful. To be of one body is meaningless. By the laws of HeartMind then, the body is ephemeral and will serve us until we no longer need it, as we are already in alignment with the Will of Our Father, to move on through our translation to the Mansion worlds and into a new Morontia embodiment together with new and astonishing capabilities of a greatly improved and enhanced Morontia Mind.**

**To Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit, there is no order of difficulty in miracles. A fact that should be familiar enough to us by now, but it has not yet become believable. Therefore, we do not understand it and do not choose to use it. We actually have too much to accomplish on behalf of Universal Truth to allow this crucial concept to slip away. It is a real foundation stone of a thought system Christ teaches and wants us to teach. We cannot actually perform miracles without fully believing that there is no order of difficulty in miracles, because it is a necessary belief in perfect equality.**

**Only one equal gift can be offered to the equal Sons of God, and that is full appreciation, nothing more and nothing less. Without a range, any order of difficulty is meaningless, and there must be no range in what we offer to each other. Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit lead only to Our Father's Truth and thereby translate communication into the State of Being of communion, the same way Universal Truth always translates perception into knowledge.**

**We do not lose what we communicate. The human ego uses the body for attack, for pleasure, and for pride. The insanity of this perception makes it a fearful one. Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit see the human body as a means of communication and relationship in Oneness, Wholeness and Unity. And as communicating is sharing, it can become a means of our communion. We might contend that fear as well as Love can be humanly communicated, and therefore it can be shared. But this is not as real as it sounds. Those who continue to communicate fear are promoting attack, and attack always breaks communion and thereby makes any communication impossible.**

## **To Have – Give To All**

**Human egos do join together in temporary alliance, but always for what each one can get separately. Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit communicate only what each one can give to All. They never take anything back, because They want us to keep it. Therefore, Their teaching begins with the lesson, to have, give all to all. This is a very preliminary step, and the only one we must take ourselves. It is not even necessary that we complete the step ourselves, but it is vitally necessary that we turn in that direction. Having willed to go that way, we place ourselves in charge of the journey, where we and only we, must also remain.**

**This step may appear to exacerbate conflict rather than resolve it, because it is the beginning step in reversing our perception and turning it right side up. This really conflicts with the upside down perception which we have not yet abandoned, or the change in direction would not have actually been necessary. Some people remain at this step for a long time, experiencing very acute conflict. Many attempt to accept the conflict, rather than to take the next step toward its resolution. But having taken the first step, they will be helped. Having willed what they cannot complete alone they are thereby no longer alone.**

**When we take this step, and believe in it, we exemplify it to our brother and sister who may not fully accept it, so we must be consistent in teaching it, so it also occurs often enough to enable our brother or sister to fully learn it, and once they learn it, we are all placed in command of our journey. The more we teach anything and better exemplify it, the deeper will be our own learning.**

**All of the separated ones have a basic fear of retaliation and abandonment. This is because we believe in attack and rejection, so this is what we teach, perceive and learn. These insane concepts are clearly the result of our own dissociation and projection. What we teach we are, and it is apparent that we can teach mistakenly, and therefore teach wrongly to ourselves. Many thought Jesus Christ was really attacking them, even though it should have been apparent to them that He was not. A student with insane and upside down egoistic perceptions learns strange lessons.**

**What we must understand is that, when we do not share a thought system, we are weakening it. Those who believe in it therefore perceive this as an attack on them. This is because we identify ourselves with our thought system, and every thought system centers on what we believe we are. If the center of the thought system is True, only Truth extends outward from it. But if untruth is at its center, only deception proceeds from it.**

All good teachers realize that only fundamental change will last. But they do not begin at that level. Strengthening motivation for change is their first and foremost goal. It is also their last and final one. Increasing motivation for change in the learner is all that a teacher need do to guarantee change. This is because a change in motivation is a change of HeartMind, and this will inevitably produce very solid foundational change because the human HeartMind is very fundamental.

The first step in the reversal, or undoing process, then is the undoing of the getting concept. Accordingly, the first lesson of Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit was, To have, give all to all. This is apt to increase conflict, but only temporarily, and we can clarify this still further Now. At this point, the quality of having and Being is not yet perceived. Until it is, having still appears to be the opposite of Being. Therefore, the first lesson seems to contain a contradiction because it is being learned by a conflicted mind. This means conflicting motivation, and so the lesson cannot be learned consistently as yet.

Further, the cerebral sensory mind of the learner projects its own split, and therefore, does not perceive consistent HeartMinds in others, thus leading the learner to be suspicious of their motivations. This is the real reason why, in many respects, the first lesson is the hardest and most challenging to learn.

Still strongly aware of the ego within the learner's self, and also responding primarily to the human ego in others, we are beginning to react to both as if what we do believe is not true.

Upside down as always the human ego perceives the first lesson as insane and in fact, this is its only alternative here, because the other one, which would be much less acceptable, would obviously be that the human ego is insane. The ego's judgment then, is predetermined by what it is, though not more so than is any other product of thought. The fundamental change will still occur with the change of HeartMind in the thinker.

Meanwhile, the increasing clarity of Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit's Voice will make it impossible for the learner not to listen. For a time then, the learner is receiving conflicting messages and accepting both. This is the classic double bind in communication. The way out of conflict between these two opposing thought systems is clearly to choose one and fully relinquish the other. If we identify with our thought system, and we cannot escape this, Peace of mind is impossible. If we teach both, which we will surely do as long as we accept both, we are both teaching conflict and learning it. It is obvious however, that we do want Peace, or we would not have called upon



**the Voice for Peace to assist us. Their lesson is aligned with Universal Truth and is not insane, but the conflict itself is.**

**There can be no conflict between sanity and insanity, because only one of them can be True, and therefore, only one is Real. The human aspects of ego attempt to persuade us that it is up to us to decide which voice is true. But Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit teach us that Truth is created by God, and our human decision cannot change it. As we begin to realize the quiet power of Their Voice and its perfect consistency, it must dawn on our HeartMinds that we are attempting to undo a decision which was made irrevocably for us. That is why it is absolutely necessary to actually let go completely and allow Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit to decide for God for us.**

**It is very difficult for most Homo sapiens to not buy into the human ego's attempt to convince us that we are surrendering or giving something up of ourselves if we accept the Will of God, rather than accepting the Truth that it really only entails our choice to willingly listen exclusively to Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit.**

## **To Have Peace – Teach Peace To Learn It**

**We are not asked to make insane decisions, although we are free to think we are. But it must be insane to believe it is up to us to decide what God's Creations are. Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit perceive the conflict exactly as it is. Therefore, Their second lesson is, to have Peace, teach Peace to learn it.**

**This is still a preliminary step, because having and Being are still not fully equated, but it is more advanced than the first step, which is really only a thought reversal. The second step is a positive affirmation of what it is we Truly want. This then, is a step in the direction out of conflict, because it means that alternatives have been fully considered, and one has actually been chosen as more desirable. However, the evaluation more desirable still implies that which is desirable has degrees. Therefore, although this step is essential for the ultimate decision, it is clearly not the final one.**

**It should be clear that the recognition of the lack of order in miracles has not yet been accepted, because nothing is difficult that is wholly desired. To desire wholly, is to create, and creating cannot be difficult if Our Father Himself created us as a creator. What we have to realize, is that we can only really create when our HeartMind is aligned with the Will of Our Prime Creator. The second step then, is still perceptual, but it is nevertheless, a giant step toward the unified perception that parallels God's knowing.**

**As we take this step and hold this direction, we will be pushing toward the center of our thought system, where the fundamental change will occur. We are only beginning this step now, but we have started on this way by realizing that only One way is possible. We do not yet realize this with any consistency, and so our progress is intermittent, but the second step is easier than the first, because it follows. The very fact that we accept that, is a demonstration of our growing awareness that Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit will continue to lead us toward.**

**For our own Salvation, we must be critical, because our Salvation is critical to the whole Sonship. Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit are evaluative, and must be. Yet, Their evaluation does not extend beyond us, or we would share it in our HeartMind. They sort out the True from the false, and enable us to discern every thought that we allow to enter in the Light of what God put there. Whatever is in accord with this Light, They retain, to strengthen the Kingdom in us. When it is partly in accord with Truth, They accept it and purify it. But what is out of accord entirely, They reject. This is how They keep the Kingdom perfectly consistent and perfectly unified.**

**What we must remember is that what Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit reject, the ego accepts. This is because they are in fundamental disagreement about everything, as they are also in fundamental disagreement about what we are. The ego's beliefs on this crucial issue vary, and that is why it promotes different moods but, Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit never vary on this point, and so the one mood that They engender is Joy. They protect this by rejecting everything that does not foster Joy, and so They can keep us in Peace, Joy and Happiness.**

## **Be Vigilant Only For God And The Kingdom**

**Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit do not teach our HeartMind to be critical of other HeartMinds, because They do not want us to teach our errors and learn them ourselves. They would hardly be consistent by enabling us to actually strengthen what we must learn to avoid. They are unifying it so the new emerging awareness of HeartMind of the thinker can show the sensory and cerebral mind to perceive without judgment. This enables the HeartMind to teach without judgment, and therefore, learn to be without judgment. The undoing is necessary only in our HeartMind, so that we cannot project it. God Himself has established what we can project with perfect safety. Thus, Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit's third lesson is, be vigilant only for God and His Kingdom.**

**This is a major step toward fundamental change. Yet, it is still a lesson in thought reversal, because it implies that there is something we must be vigilant against. It has advanced far from the very first lesson which was primarily a reversal, and also from the second, which was essentially the identification of what is more desirable. This step, which follows from the second, as the second does from the first, also emphasizes the dichotomy between the desirable and the undesirable. It therefore makes the ultimate choice inevitable. Yet while the first step seems to increase conflict, and the second still entails it to some extent, this one calls for consistent effort against it.**

**We can be as vigilant against the human ego as for it. This lesson teaches not that we can be, but that we must be. It does not concern itself with the order of difficulty, but with clear-cut priority for vigilance. This step is fully unequivocal as well, in that it teaches there must be no exceptions, but it does not deny that the temptations to make exceptions will occur. Here then, our need for complete consistency is called on despite chaos. But chaos and consistency cannot coexist for long, because they are mutually exclusive. As long as we must be vigilant against anything, however, we are not fully recognizing this, and are still sometimes holding the belief that we can yet choose either one.**

**By teaching us what to choose, Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit will ultimately be able to teach us that we need not choose at all. This will finally liberate our will from choice, and direct it toward its True goal, that of creation within the Kingdom. Choosing through Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit will only lead us to it. We create by what we are, but this is what we must learn. The way to learn it is inherent in the third step, which brings together the lessons that are contained in the others, and goes beyond them toward real integration.**

If we allow ourselves to have in our HeartMinds only what God put there, we are acknowledging our HeartMind as God created it. Therefore, we are accepting it as it is. And since it is whole, we are teaching Peace because we have believed in it. The final step will still be taken for us by God. But by the third step, Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit have prepared us for God. And They are preparing us to translate having into Being by the very nature of the steps we must take with God. We learn first that having rests on giving and not getting. Next, we understand that we learn what we teach, and that we want to learn Peace. This is the condition for identifying with Kingdom, because it is the condition of Our Father Mother's Kingdom.

But if we have believed that we are without the Kingdom, we have thereby excluded ourselves from it in our belief. It is therefore essential for us to learn that we must be included, and the misbelief that we are not is the only thing that we really must exclude.

The third step is thus, one of protection for our HeartMinds by allowing us to identify only with the Center, where God placed the Altar to Himself. We have already said that altars are beliefs, however, God and His Creations are beyond belief because they are beyond question. The Voice for God speaks only for belief beyond question, but this is the preparation for Our Being without question.

As long as belief in God and The Kingdom is assailed by doubt in our own HeartMind, this Perfect Accomplishment is not apparent to us. This is why we must be vigilant on God's behalf. The ego speaks against creation and therefore engenders doubt. We cannot go beyond belief until we absolutely believe. No one can extend a lesson that is not learned completely. Thus transfer, which is extension, is the measure of learning, because it is the measurable result. This however, does not mean that what it transfers to is measurable. On the contrary, unless it transfers to the absolute Sonship, which is immeasurable because it was created by the immeasurable, the learning itself must be incomplete. The human sensory cerebral mind at this point in our evolutionary development, cannot really understand this process, and this is what the human ego cannot possibly accept. So until we change our thoughts and perception about our human ego, and what we desire its role to be, we cannot begin to recognize the guidance and leadings of Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit.

To teach the whole Sonship without exception, demonstrates that we fully perceive its Wholeness, and have learned that it is One. Now we must be vigilant to hold its Oneness in our HeartMinds because if we allow doubt to enter, we will tend to lose awareness of its Wholeness, and we will thereby

be unable to teach it. The Wholeness of the Kingdom does not depend on our human perception, but our awareness of its Wholeness does. It is only our Unity awareness that needs protection, because our Being cannot be assailed. Yet a real sense of Being cannot be ours while we are doubtful of what we are. This is why vigilance is essential. Doubts about our Being must not enter our HeartMind or we cannot know what we are with any real Certainty.

Certainty is of God for us. Vigilance is not necessary for Truth, but it is wholly necessary against illusion. Truth is without illusions, and therefore within the Kingdom. Everything outside the Kingdom is illusion. But we must learn to accept Truth because we let it go when we began to value human ego. We therefore saw ourselves as if we were without It, thereby making another Kingdom which we valued, we did not keep the Kingdom of God alone in our HeartMinds, and thus placed part of our sensory cerebral mind outside of it. What we have made has therefore divided our will and given us a sickness of HeartMind that must be healed. Our vigilance in every moment against this aberration is one effective method of healing it.

Once our HeartMind is healed, it radiates health and thereby teaches True healing. This establishes us as a teacher who exemplifies Jesus. Vigilance was required of Him as much as it is of us. We must remember if we wish to teach the same thing, we must be in agreement about what we believe. The third step then, is a statement of what we want to believe, and entails a willingness to relinquish everything else. Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit will enable us to go on if we follow Them. Our vigilance is also the sign that we want Them to guide us. Vigilance does require effort, but only to teach us that effort itself is unnecessary. We have allowed our human aspects of egoic thought to exert great effort to preserve what it has miscreated and made in its separation fears in its attempts to ensure our material survival against all illusion that it has convinced us to believe is real.

We are only Now beginning to reveal through our emerging HeartMind that we have allowed our human aspects of egoic thought to disempower and imprison us with an egoic illusion, because it is simply not true, nor was it ever anything but delusion induced through our own separation fear. Thus, we can choose Now to turn our focus and vigilance against what we are Now aware to be illusion. Only this can cancel out any real need for effort on our part and call upon the Conscious HeartMind Being which we both have and are. This recognition is therefore completely without effort, as it is obviously True and needs no protection. It is in the perfect safety of Our Father Mother Creator. Therefore, inclusion is total and Creation is without limit.

## **Becoming Cocreators With Our Father**

**The creative power of God and His Creations is limitless, but it is not in reciprocal relationship. We do communicate fully with God, as He does with us. This is an ongoing process in which we share, and because we share it, we are inspired to cocreate like God. But in creation, we are not in reciprocal relation To God, because He created us, but we did not create Him. Only in this respect does our creative power differ from His. Parents give birth to children, but children do not give birth to their parents. They do however, give birth to their children, and thus give birth as their parents do.**

**If we created God and He created us the Kingdom could not have increased through His Own Creative Thought. Creation would therefore be limited and we would not be cocreators with God because Creation only extends. As God's Creative Thought proceeds from Him to us, so must our creative thought proceed from us to our creations. In this way only, can all creative power extend outward. Our Creator's accomplishments are not ours. But ours are like His. He created the Sonship and we increase it. We have the power to add to the Kingdom, but not to add to the Creator of the Kingdom except through our human experience.**

**We claim this power when we have become wholly vigilant for God and the Kingdom. By accepting this power as ours, we have learned to be what we are. Our creations belong in us as we belong in God. We are part of God as our sons are part of His Sons. To create is to Love. Love extends and expresses outward simply because it cannot be contained nor can creation because being limitless, it does not stop. It creates forever, but not in time. God's Creations have always been, because He has always been. Our cocreations have always been, because we can only cocreate as He creates.**

**Eternity is ours because He created us eternal. The human ego demands equality and reciprocal rights, because it is competitive rather than loving in harmony. The ego is always willing to make a deal, and it cannot begin to understand that to be like another means that no deals are possible. To gain, we must give, not bargain. To bargain is to limit giving, and this is not God's Will. To will with God is to create like Him. God does not limit His Gifts in any way. We are His Gifts, and so our Gifts must be like His.**

**Our gifts to the Kingdom are like His to us. Jesus gave only Love to the Kingdom, because He knew that was what He was. What we believe we are determines our gifts, and if God created us by extending Himself as us, we ourselves can extend only as He did. Only Joy increases forever. Joy and**

**Eternity are inseparable. God extends outward beyond limits and beyond time, and we, who are cocreators with Him, extend his Kingdom forever and beyond limit. Eternity is the indelible stamp of Creation. The eternal are in Peace and Joy forever.**

**To think like God is to share His Certainty of what we are. And to create like Him is to share the Perfect Love He shares with us. To this, Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit lead us, that our Joy may be complete because the Kingdom of God is Whole. We say the last step in the awakening of knowledge is taken by God. This is true, but it is difficult to explain in words, because words are symbols of thoughtforms and nothing that is True needs explanation. Thereby, Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit always have the task of translating the useless into the useful, the meaningless and the miscreated into that which is meaningful and cocreated, and thus, the temporary into the timeless. They can, therefore, tell us something about this last step, but this one, we will know ourselves, because by it we know what we are. This is our Being.**

**God does not take steps because His Accomplishments are not gradual. He does not teach, because His Creations are changeless. He does nothing last because He Created first and for always. It must be understood that the word first as it is applied to Him is not a time concept. He is the Prime here in the sense that He is first in the Holy Trinity Itself. He is the Prime Creator, First Source and Center, as He created His cocreators, and because He did, time does not apply to Him, or to what He created.**



## **What Is Timeless Does Not Change By Increase Because It Was Forever Created To Increase**

The last step that God was said to take was therefore True in the beginning, is True Now, and will be True forever. What is timeless is always there as its being is eternally changeless. It does not change by increase, because it was forever created to increase. If we perceive it as not increasing, we do not know what it is. We also do not know what created it, or who He Is. God does not reveal this to us, because it was never hidden. His Light was never obscured, because it is His Will to share it. How can what is fully and completely shared be withheld and then revealed?

To heal is the only kind of thinking in this world that really resembles the Thought of God, and because of the elements which they share, can really transfer to it. When humans perceive themselves as sick, they are thereby perceiving themselves as not whole, and therefore, in need. If we, too, see them this way, we are seeing them as if they were absent from the Kingdom or separated from it, thus making the Kingdom Itself obscure to all of us. Sickness and separation are not of God, but the Kingdom is. If we obscure the Kingdom, we are perceiving what is not of God. To heal, thereby, is to correct perception in our brothers and sisters as well as ourselves by our willfully setting aside the human aspects of egoic thought and sharing Holy Spirit and Spirit-Self with them. This places both of us within the Kingdom and restores Its Wholeness in our HeartMinds. This parallels creation as it unifies by increasing, and integrates by extending.

What we project we believe. This is an immutable law of HeartMind in this world as well as in the Kingdom. However, its content is different in this world from what it really is, because the thoughts and feelings it engenders and governs are very different from the thoughts in the Kingdom. Our laws must be adapted to humankind's circumstances, if they are to maintain any semblance of order. We project our thoughts and ideas including the ones that are unconscious. If we wish to perceive what we are creating with our conscious and unconscious thoughts, we must be willing to look only at what appears before us to be the mirror of our own thoughts and what we are projecting, while continuing to seek to learn who we are in the presence of what we perceive in every moment. If we do not feel at Peace with what our senses witness, we can only choose to change our own thoughts to align them with Our Father's Truth and thereby will we return to our God given birthright, the state of Peacefulness that promotes and engenders Joy, Happiness and Peace within every moment of our human journey.

The outstanding characteristic of the laws of HeartMind as they operate in this world, is that by obeying them, and Christ assures us that we must

**eventually obey them, we can arrive at diametrically opposed results. This is because the laws have adapted to the circumstances of this world, in which egoic perceived diametrically opposed outcomes are believed in. As the laws of HeartMind govern thoughts and feelings, so we find ourselves responding to two conflicting voices. We have heard many detailed ideas and arguments on behalf of the human freedoms, which would indeed have really been freedom if humans had not chosen to fight for them. This is the reason the human egoic aspects of thought perceive the freedoms as many instead of one. The egoic rationales to fight are many and all are spurious.**

**The human ego has us convinced that the brother or sister who mirrors these thoughts for us is the one who is wrong and must be changed. When we choose to believe this, we effectively imprison ourselves along with them and we cannot release ourselves to freedom until we take complete responsibility for all of our thoughts and projections and release our brethren to be the Holy Children of God they really are.**

## **Conflict And Controversy Are Ego Projections**

**The argument that underlies the defense of freedom is perfectly valid. Because it is True, it should not be fought for, but it should be sided with. Those who are against freedom believe that its outcome will hurt them, which cannot be true. But those who are for freedom, even if they are misguided in how they defend it, are siding with the one thing in this world which is True. Whenever anyone can listen fairly to both sides of any issue, they will make the right decision. This is because they have the truthful answer which can only come from all perceptions of the issue.**

**Conflict can indeed be projected, but it must be actually intrapersonal first. The term intrapersonal is an ego term, because personal implies only one person, and not of others. Interpersonal has a similar error, because it implies something that exists between different individuals. When we spoke of the personal nature of revelation, we followed this statement immediately with a description of the inevitable outcomes of the revelation in terms of sharing. As persons, we conceive of ourselves as separate, largely because we perceive of ourselves as bounded by our bodies. Only if we perceive ourselves as HeartMinds can we overcome this. We become free then, to use terms like intra and intermental without seeing them as different and conflicting, because HeartMinds can be in perfect accord in Oneness, Wholeness and Unity.**

**Outside the Kingdom, the law which prevails inside it is adapted to what we project we believe. This is its teaching form, because outside the Kingdom teaching is mandatory because learning is essential. This form of the law clearly implies that we will learn what we are from what we have projected onto others and therefore, believe they are. In the Kingdom, there is no teaching or learning, because there is no belief. There is only Certainty. God and His Sons, in the surety of Being, know that what we project, we are. Translators may alter the form but they always preserve the meaning.**

**That form of the law is not adapted at all, being the Law of Creation. God Himself created the law by extending by it. And His Sons, who create like Him, follow it gladly, knowing that the increase of the Kingdom depends on it, just as Their creation did. Laws must be communicated, if they are to be helpful. In effect, they must be translated for those who speak a different language. But a good translator, though they must alter the form of what is translated, never changes the meaning. In fact the whole purpose is to alter the form so that the original meaning is retained. Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit are the translators of the Laws of God to those who do not understand them. We could not do this ourselves because conflicted minds cannot be faithful to one meaning, and will therefore, change the meaning to preserve**

**the form. Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit's Purpose in translating is naturally exactly the opposite. They translate only to preserve the original meaning in all respects and in all languages. They thereby, also oppose differences in form as meaningful, and actually always emphasize that the differences do not matter. The meaning of Their True message is always the same, and only the meaning matters.**

**God's Law of Creation, in perfect form, does not involve the use of Truth to attempt to convince His Sons of Truth. The extension of Truth, which is the actual Law of the Kingdom, rests only on the knowledge of what Truth is. This is our inheritance, and requires no learning at all. Yet when we first disinherited ourselves, we actually then became learners. No one really questions the intimate connections of learning and memory. Learning is impossible without memory, because it cannot be consistent unless it is remembered.**

**That is why Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit are a lesson in remembering and forgetting, but the forgetting aspect is only to make the remembering fully consistent. We forget to remember better. We will not understand Their translations while we listen to two ways of perceiving them. Therefore, we must forget or relinquish one to understand the other. This is the only way we can learn consistency, so that we can finally be consistent. What can the perfect consistency of the Kingdom mean to the confused? It must be apparent that confusion interferes with meaning, and therefore, prevents the learner from appreciating it. The human ego has mastered confusion in its attempt to maintain its illusory sovereignty.**

**There is no confusion in the Kingdom, because there is only One Meaning. This Meaning comes from God and is God. Because it is also us, we share it and extend it as our Creator did. This needs no translation, because it is perfectly understood, but it does need extension. Communication here is perfectly direct and perfectly united. It is totally without strain, because nothing discordant ever enters. That is why it is the Kingdom of God. It belongs to Him and is therefore like Him. That is Its reality, and nothing can assail it.**

**Abilities are potentials for learning, and we will apply them to what we want to learn. Learning is effort, and effort means will, which can be a positive as well as cocreative use of the energy that can emerge from human ego. We have used the term abilities as a plural, which is correct. This is really because abilities began with the ego, which perceives them as potential for excelling. This is how the ego still perceives them and uses them. It does not really want to teach anyone all it has learned, because that would only defeat its purpose. Therefore, it does not really learn at all. Spirit-Self and**

**Holy Spirit teach us to use what the ego has made to teach the opposite of what the ego has learned. This kind of learning is as irrelevant as is the particular ability which was applied to the learning. The ego can relearn.**

## **The Kingdom Of God Is Always Maximal**

**Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit have taken many diversified areas of our past learning, and applied them to a unified curriculum. The fact that this was not the human ego's reason for learning is totally irrelevant. We made the effort to learn, and Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit have a unified goal for all effort. They adapt the ego's potential for excelling to equalizing potential. This makes it useless for the ego's purpose, but very useful for Theirs. If different abilities are applied long enough to one goal, the abilities then themselves become unified. This is because they are channeled in only one direction, or in one way. Ultimately then, they all contribute to one result, and by so doing their similarity rather than their differences is fully emphasized. We can excel in many different ways, but we can equalize in one way only. Equality is not a variable state by definition.**

**That is why communication will be easier when we have fully learned this lesson. To the human aspects of ego, there appears to be no connection because the ego is discontinuous. But Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit teach one lesson and apply it to all individuals in all situations. Being conflict free, all Their efforts, and all results are thereby maximized. By focusing on, and teaching only, the power of the Kingdom of God Himself, They teach us that all power is ours. Its application does not really matter. It is always maximal. Our vigilance does not establish it as ours, but it does enable us to use it always and in all ways.**

**When Jesus said, "Behold, I am with you always," He meant it literally. He is not absent to anyone in any situation. Because He is always with us, We are the Way, and the Truth, and the Light if We ask for, will this, and accept it. We did not make this power any more than Jesus did. It was created by God to be shared, and therefore cannot be meaningfully perceived as really belonging to anyone at the expense of any other. This perception makes it meaningless by eliminating or overlooking its Real and only meaning.**

**God's meaning waits in the Kingdom because that is where He placed it. It does not wait in time. It merely rests there in the Kingdom, for it Truly does belong there, as we do. How can we, who are God's Children, even begin to perceive ourselves as absent from it? We can see ourselves as actually separated from our meaning only by experiencing ourselves as separate and therefore unreal. This is why human egoic thought is insane, it actually teaches that we are not what we are. This is so contradictory that it is very obviously clearly impossible. It is therefore a lesson which we cannot really learn, and as a result, cannot really teach. But we are always teaching. We must then be teaching something else as well, even though neither we, nor**

**the human ego really know what that actually is. The human aspects of egoic thought, then, are always being undone, and thereby it realizes as well that our motives are not aligned with its purpose.**

**Our HeartMind as it becomes Divinely oriented, cannot be unified in allegiance to the human aspects of ego, because the HeartMind does not belong to the ego. Yet, what is treacherous to the ego is faithful to Peace. Ego's perceived enemy is therefore our friend. The ego's ally is not part of us, and that is because the ego perceives itself at war and therefore in need of allies. We, who are not at war can look for our brethren and recognize everyone we see as brothers and sisters. This is because only those who see themselves as absolute equals can be at Peace.**

**Because God's equal Daughters and Sons have everything, there really can be no competition. If they perceive any of their brethren as anything other than their perfect equals, the idea of competition has entered their minds. We must not in any way underestimate our need to be vigilant toward this, as all our human egoic conflicts emerge from it. It is the belief that any conflicting interests are possible, and it therefore also means that we have accepted the impossible as true. How is that any different from saying that we are perceiving ourself as unreal?**

**To be in the Kingdom is merely to focus our full attention on it. As long as we believe that we can attend to what is not true, we are accepting conflict as our choice. Is it really a choice? It seems to be, but seeming and what is actual Reality is hardly the same. We who are aligned with the Kingdom are not actually at all concerned with seeming. Reality is ours because we are True Reality. This is how the having and Being are ultimately brought together, not only in the Kingdom but also in our HeartMind. The Altar there is the only Reality. It is perfectly clear in its thought, because it is a direct reflection of its perfect thought. It sees only Christ in its brethren because it sees only in its own Light.**

**God has brightened our HeartMind Himself, and keeps it fully Lighted by His Light, because His Light is what our HeartMinds are. This is absolutely beyond any question. Yet if we do question it, we are answered. The answer merely undoes the question by establishing the fact that even to question Reality is to question meaninglessly. That is why Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit never question. Their sole function is to Undo the questionable and illusory, and thereby lead to Certainty. The Certain are perfectly calm, because they are not in doubt. They do not raise questions because there is nothing questionable that can enter in their HeartMinds. This holds them in Perfect Serenity because this is what they share, knowing what they are.**

## Healing

Healing is both an art and a science, as has so often been said. It is an art because it depends on inspiration in the sense that inspiration is the exact opposite of dis-spiriting, and therefore means to make Joyful. Those who are dis-spirited are depressed because they believe that they are literally, without the Spirit, which is an illusion. We do not place the Spirit in them by our attempts to inspire them or by believing we can heal them. Only God heals. Any other belief is human ego, believing what can only be referred to as magic, and therefore would not really be True Healing. But when we actually do cognize the Spirit that is already there, and begin to reawaken it, we become the healer who takes part in the Resurrection and the Life. The Spirit is not asleep in the human cerebral sensory minds of the sick, but the part of the human HeartMind that can perceive it and be in Joy, is.

Healing is also a science because it obeys the Laws of God, Whose Laws are True. Because they are True, they are perfectly dependable, and as a direct result, they are universal in application. The real aim of science is neither prediction nor control, but only understanding. This is because it does not establish the laws it seeks, and therefore cannot discover them through prediction and science actually has no real control over them at all. Science is nothing more or less than an approach to what already is. Like inspiration, it can often be misunderstood as magic, and it will be, whenever it is undertaken as a thing separate from what already is, and thereby perceived as a means for actually establishing it. To believe that this is possible, is to believe we, the human can do it without God. This can only be the voice of the human ego.

Truth can and needs only be recognized. Inspiration is of the Spirit, and Certainty is of God according to His Laws. Both therefore, come from the same Source, because inspiration comes from the Voice of God and the Voice for God, just as Certainty comes from the Laws of God. Healing does not come directly from God, who knows His Creations as Perfectly Whole. But healing is nevertheless of God, because it actually proceeds from His Voice and from His Laws. It is their result in a human state of mind which may or may not choose to know Him, or recognize Him. This state of mind is unknown to Him, and therefore does not really exist. But all of those of us who sleep are unaware. And because we are unaware, we do not know.

Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit must work through us to teach us They are part of us. This is an intermediate step toward the knowledge that we are in God also because we are a part of Him. Miracles which Spirit-Self and Holy



**Spirit inspire can have no order, because every part of Creation is of One Order. This is God's Will and ours if we choose to become cocreators with Our Father. The Laws of God establish this, while Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit remind us of it. When we heal, we are remembering the laws of God, and letting go of the specious laws of the human aspects of egoic thought. Forgetting is only a way of remembering better. It is therefore not the opposite of our remembering when it is properly conceived. Looked at improperly, it does induce a spurious perception of conflict with what is perceived as something else, as all egoic incorrect misperception really does. Properly perceived, it can also be used as a way out of conflict, as all True and proper perception can.**

**All abilities then should be given over to Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit, Who know how to use them properly. They use them only for healing because They know us only as a Whole. By healing, we learn of Wholeness, and learning of Wholeness, we learn to remember God. We have forgotten Him, and Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit still know that our forgetting must become translated into a way of remembering, and not perceived only as a separate ability which opposes an opposite. This is the way in which the human ego attempts to use all abilities, because its goal is always to make us believe that we are in opposition and conflict.**

**The ego's goal is as unified as Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit's, and it is only because of this that their goals can never be reconciled in any way or to any extent. The ego always seeks to divide and separate. Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit always seek to unify and heal. As we heal, we heal ourselves because They see no order of healing. Healing is the way to undo the belief in differences, because it is the only way of perceiving the Sonship without this belief. This perception is thereby in accord with the Laws of God even in a human state of logical sensory cerebral mind which is out of accord with His. But the strength of right perception is so great, that it brings the HeartMind into full accord with His, because it yields to His Pull toward His Perfection which is in all of us, and is referred to as Soulular Perfection Hunger.**

**To oppose the Pull of the Will of God is not an ability but a delusion. The human ego believes that it has this capability, and can offer it to us as a gift. We do not want it. It is not a gift. It is nothing at all. God has given us a Gift, which we both have and are. When we do not use it, we do not know we have it. By not knowing this, we demonstrate that we do not know what we really are. Healing thereby, is a way of approaching knowledge by Being in accordance with the Laws of God and recognizing their universality. So without this recognition, we have made the Laws themselves meaningless to us. But we can choose to recognize that these Laws are not actually**

**meaningless, as all meaning is contained by them, and in them. Seek ye first the Kingdom of Heaven because that is where the Laws of Our Father operate Truly, and they can operate only Truly, because they are the Laws of Truth. We choose to seek this only, because we cannot really find anything else. There is nothing else. God is All in a very literal sense. All Being is in Him because He Is All Being. We are therefore in Him because Our Being Is His.**

**Healing is a way of forgetting the sense of danger that the human ego has fully induced in us by not recognizing God's existence in each one of our brothers and sisters.**

**Healing strengthens Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit in all of us, because it is a refusal to acknowledge fear. Love needs only this invitation. It comes freely to the Sons and Daughters of God, because it is what the Sonship is. By our awakening to who we are in actuality, we are letting go of what we are not. This fully enables us to remember exactly Who We Are.**

## **Only The Mind Can Be Healed**

**The body is nothing more or less than a framework for us to develop our abilities. It is therefore a means for developing potentials, which is quite apart from what the potential is used for by the human aspects of egoic thought. This is a decision. The effects of the ego's decision in this matter are so apparent that they need no actual elaboration here. But the decision of Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit to use the body for communication only, has such direct connection with healing that it also needs no clarification. The unhealed healers absolutely are not understanding the Real Laws of their own vocation.**

**Only HeartMinds Truly communicate. The human ego cannot obliterate the impulse to communicate as it is also the impulse to create and commune, it only attempts to teach us that the body can communicate, commune and create, and therefore does not need the HeartMind. The ego attempts to convince us that the body can become like the HeartMind, and therefore is self-sufficient. But we have learned, and are still learning, that behavior is not actually the real level for either teaching or learning. This must be so, because we can continue to act in accordance with what we really do not believe, and this will weaken us as teachers and learners because, as has been repeatedly emphasized, we teach what we believe. If we choose to teach in this manner, such an inconsistent lesson will be poorly taught and poorly learned. If we teach both sickness and healing, we are manifesting as both a poor teacher and a poor learner.**

**Healing is the one ability that everyone can develop, and must develop, if we ourselves are to be healed. Healing is Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit's form of communion, and the only one They know. They recognize no other, as They do not accept the ego's confusion over HeartMind and body. Human HeartMinds can commune, and they refrain from attack. The body, on the other hand, in the service of the human aspects of egoic conditioning can hurt other bodies, but this cannot occur unless the body has already been confused with the HeartMind. This fact, too, can be used either for healing or for magic, but we must also realize that magic is in all ways a false belief that healing is harmful. This is the human ego's totally insane premise that it will not freely admit to, as it continues along its way.**

**Healing only strengthens. Magic will always weaken. Healing perceives nothing in the healer that everyone else does not share with him. Magic always sees something special in the healer, which the human ego aspects believe can be offered as a gift to someone who does not have it. If we actually believe that this gift comes from God to us, we are very mistaken**

and it is quite evident that we do not understand God if we think we have something that others do not. We might well ask why some forms of healing can result from this kind of misthought, and there is a reason for this.

However misguided the egoic magical healer may be, and however much that type of healer may be attempting to strengthen egoic thought, this entity is also attempting to help, and even though conflicted and unstable, at times they are also offering something to the Sonship, and the only thing the Sonship can accept is healing. When the so-called healing works, then, the impulse to both help and be helped have coincided. This is because the magical healer may or may not be experiencing themselves as truly helpful at the time, but the belief that they are that is perceived and held as true in the HeartMind of a person seeking healing, will enable the healing.

Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit do not work by chance, and the healing that is of Them always works. Unless the healer always heals by Them, the results will vary. But healing itself is consistence because only this is conflict free, and therefore Whole. By accepting exceptions, and acknowledging that the healer can sometimes heal, and sometimes not, the healer is also obviously accepting Inconsistency. The healer is thereby in conflict and is therefore usually unconsciously teaching conflict.

Can anything of God not be for all and always? Love is incapable of any exceptions. Only if there is fear does the whole idea of exceptions of any kind seem to be meaningful. Exceptions are fearful because they were made by fear. The fearful healer is a contradiction in terms and is thereby a concept that only conflicted sensory cerebral egoic minds could possibly perceive as meaningful. Fear does not gladden. Healing does. Fear also always makes exceptions. Healing never does. Fear also fully produces dissociation as it induces separation. Healing always produces harmony because it proceeds from integration.

Healing is predictable because it can be counted on. Everything that is of God can be counted on, because everything of God is Wholly Real. Healing can be counted on because it is inspired by His Voice, and is in accord with His Laws. But if healing is consistent it therefore cannot be inconsistently understood. Consistent Understanding cognizes God as consistent. And because that is His Meaning, it is also ours. Our meaning cannot be out of accord with His, because our Whole meaning, and our only meaning comes from His and is like His. God cannot be out of accord with Himself, and we cannot really be out of accord with Him. We cannot separate our self from Our Creator, Who created us by sharing His Being with us.

The unhealed healers among us want gratitude from our brethren, but we are not grateful to them. This is because we believe we are actually giving something to them, and are not receiving something equally desirable in return. Our teaching is limited because we are learning so little, and these healing lessons are greatly limited by our own ingratitude which is our own lesson in dis-ease.

Learning is constant and so vital in its power for our ongoing change, that we Sons of God can begin to recognize its power in an instant, thereby we can positively impact the world in the next, by recognizing and choosing to change our HeartMind's thoughts concerning our egoic cerebral sensory thoughts. Only by this can we learn that it is truly changeless. When we heal, that is exactly what we are learning or doing. We are recognizing the wholly changeless HeartMind in our brethren by perceiving and knowing that our brother or sister could not have changed their HeartMind.

That is how we perceive Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit in each other. It is only Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit that never change Their mind. Our brothers and sisters must believe they can, or they could not perceive themselves as ill. They therefore do not know what their Self is. If we see only a changeless State of Being in them, we have not really changed them at all. However, by changing our HeartMind about theirs for them, we assist them to undo the change their human egos think they have made in them. As we can hear two voices, so we can see in two ways. One way shows us an image, or an idol which we may worship out of fear, but which we can never Love. The other shows us only Truth, which we will Love because we will fully understand it. Understanding is appreciation, because what we actually understand we can identify with, and by making it part of us, we have then accepted it with Love. That is how God Himself created us, in Love, in Full Appreciation and Complete Understanding.

The human ego is completely unable to understand this, because it does not understand what it makes. It does not appreciate it, and it does not love it. It incorporates to take away. It literally believes that every time it deprives someone of something it has increased. We have spoken often of the increase of the Kingdom by our creations, which can really only be created as we were.

## **We Are Of One Mind**

**The whole Glory and perfect Joy that is the Kingdom lies in us to give. We are compelled to extend it. We cannot forget Our Father because Christ is with us and He cannot forget Him. To forget Jesus is to forget ourselves and Our Father Who created us. Our brothers and sisters are still forgetful. That is why they ask for our will to remember Jesus Christ and the Father Who created Him. Through this remembrance we can exemplify reasons to assist our sisters and brothers to begin to change their HeartMinds about themselves, as Jesus has changed ours. Our HeartMinds are so powerful a Light that we only see the Holiness in all our fellow Sons and Daughters of God and thereby we can assist them to enlighten their own HeartMinds, as Christ will continue to enlighten ours if we so ask and will.**

**Jesus Christ has said He does not wish to share His body in communion because this is to share nothing. Would He attempt to share an illusion with the most Holy Children of a most Holy Father? He does need to share His Mind with us because he knows We are of one HeartMind, and that HeartMind is Ours. We can see only this HeartMind everywhere, because only this is in Truth, everywhere and in all things. It is everything, because it encompasses all things within itself. Blessed are We who perceive only this, because We perceive only what is True. We go therefore unto Jesus Christ to learn of the Truth in us.**

**The HeartMind we share is shared by all our brethren, and as we see them Truly, they will be healed. Let our HeartMinds Shine with Christ's Mind upon their HeartMind, and by our gratitude to them, allow them to become aware of the Light in them. This Light will Shine back upon us and on the whole Sonship because this is our proper Gift to God. He will accept it and give it to the Sonship, because it is acceptable to Him, and therefore to His Sons. This is the True Communion of the Spirit Who sees the Altar of God in everyone, thereby bringing to our appreciation, this Altar which always calls upon us to Love God and His Creation.**

**We can appreciate the Sonship only as One. This is part of Our Father's Law of Creation, and therefore governs all thought. We can perceive the Sonship as fragmented, but it is impossible for us to see something in part of it that we will not attribute to all of it. That is why attack is never discrete, and why attack must be relinquished entirely. If it is not fully relinquished, it is not released at all. Fear and Love are equally reciprocal. They make or create depending on whether the human ego or Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit beget or inspire them, however, they will return to the cerebral sensory mind of the thinker, and they will affect the thinker's total perception. That includes our perception of God, of His Creations, and of our own. We will**

**not Truly appreciate any of this if we regard it fearfully. We will appreciate all of It if we regard It with Love from our HeartMind.**

**The HeartMind that accepts attack cannot Love. This is because it implies the belief that it can destroy Love, and therefore does not understand what Love is. If it does not understand what Love is, it cannot perceive itself as Loving. This causes us to lose the awareness of Being, and induces our feelings of unreality. This results in utter confusion. Our own thinking has done this, because of its power. But our own thinking can also save us from this, because its power is not of our making. Our ability to direct our thinking as we will, is part of its power. If we do not believe we can do this, we have denied the power of our thought, and thus rendered it powerless in our belief.**

**The ingeniousness of the ego to preserve itself is enormous, but it stems from the power of the HeartMind which the ego refuses to recognize. This means that the human ego attacks what is preserving it, and this creates a source of extreme anxiety for the ego. This is why it never knows what it is doing. This aspect of ego is perfectly logical, though clearly insane. The human ego draws upon the one source which is totally inimical to its very existence. Fearful of perceiving the power of this source, it feels forced to depreciate it. This threatens the human aspects of ego's own existence, a state which it finds intolerable.**

**Attempting to remain logical, the ego tries to resolve this insane dilemma in an absolutely illogical and unbelievable manner. It refuses to perceive its existence as threatened, by projecting the threat onto us, and perceiving our Being thereby as nonexistent. This ensures its continuance, if we side with it and allow it, by fully guaranteeing that we will not know our own safety. The ego cannot afford to know anything. Knowledge is total, and the human ego cannot really afford to believe in totality. This unbelief is its own origin, and while the ego cannot truly love us, it is faithful to its own antecedent, begetting as it was begotten, because the human aspects of ego were begotten in fear.**

## **Creation Is Limitless Power**

**Our identification with the Kingdom is absolutely beyond question except by us when we are not thinking clearly. What we are is not established by our perception, and is not influenced by it at all. All perceived problems in identification at any level are not problems of fact. But they are problems in understanding, because they mean that we truly perceive what we can understand as being up to us to decide. The ego believes this totally, being fully committed to it. But it is not true. The human ego is, therefore, and has always been, actually committed to that which is not Truth, perceiving all it chooses to see in total contradiction to Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit and therefore to the Truth and Knowledge of God.**

**We can be perceived with meaning by Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit, because our Being is the Knowledge of God. Any belief we accept which is apart from this will obscure God's Voice in us, and therefore obscure God to us. Unless and until we perceive His Creation Truly, we cannot know the Truth of our Creator, because God and His Creation are not separate. The Real Oneness of Our Creator and Creation is our Wholeness, our sanity, and our limitless power. This limitless power is Our Father's Gift to us, because it is what we are. If we dissociate our HeartMind from it, we are perceiving the most powerful force in the universe of thought as if it were weakness because we do not allow ourselves to believe we are part of it.**

**Perceived without our part in it, God's Creation is therefore perceived as weak, and those who see themselves as weakened tend to attack those they perceive as others. The attack can only be blind, because there is really nothing to attack. Therefore, we project the misperceived images, perceiving them as unworthy, and attack our brothers and sisters for their perceived unworthiness. That is all that the world of the human ego is. Nothing. It has no meaning. It does not exist except to attack. We cannot attempt to understand it, because if we do, we are attempting to believe that it can be understood, and therefore human ego is capable of being appreciated and loved. This would justify it, but it cannot be justified. We cannot make the meaningless meaningful. This can only truly be a useless attempt.**

**Allowing uselessness to enter our HeartMinds means that we have not yet judged sanity as wholly desirable. If we want something else, we will still continue to make something else. But because it is something else, it will attack our thought system and attempt to divide our allegiance with our brothers and sisters. We cannot truly create in this divided state, and we can be vigilant against this divided state, if we accept that only Love in the form of Peace can be extended. Our divided sensory cerebral minds are**



**blocking the extension of the Kingdom from our HeartMinds, and its utmost extension is our Joy. If we do not extend the Kingdom through our will-self to our HeartMind, we are not thinking with our Creator and creating as He created.**

**In this depressing state, Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit remind us gently that we are sad because we are not fulfilling our function as cocreators with God, and are thereby depriving ourselves of Joy. This is not God's Will but ours. If our will is out of accord with God's, we are willing without any cocreative meaning. But because only God's Will is unchangeable, no real conflict of will is possible. This is Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit's ongoing consistent teaching. Creation, not separation, is our will because it is God's. Nothing that opposes this means anything at all. Being a perfect Accomplishment, the Sonship can only accomplish perfectly, extending the Joy in which it was created, and identifying itself with both its Creator and its creations, knowing they are One. Human Aspects of Ego Are Completely Illusory.**

**Mind always reproduces as it was produced. Produced by fear, egoistic thought reproduces fear. This is its allegiance, and this allegiance actually makes it anathema and treacherous to Love because we are Love. Love is our power, which the human ego must deny. It must also deny everything which this power gives to us, because it gives us everything. No one who knows they have everything has any need for human egoically conditioned thought. Ego's own maker then, does not really need it. Rejection is thus the only decision which the ego could possibly encounter if the Mind that made it knew itself. And if it recognized any part of the Sonship, it would know itself.**

**But we cannot deny that when we believe something, we have made it true for us. When we believe what God does not Know, our thought seems to contradict His, and this makes it appear as if we are attacking Him. We have repeatedly emphasized that the human ego does believe it can attack God, and attempts to persuade us that we have done this. If the HeartMind cannot attack, the ego proceeds perfectly logically to the position that we therefore cannot be HeartMind. By not seeing us as we are, it can see itself as it wants to be. Aware of its weakness, the ego wants our allegiance, but not as we really are. Human ego therefore wants to engage our HeartMind, as it has successfully in too many cases, done with the sensory cerebral mind, into its delusional system, because otherwise the Divine Light of our HeartMind conscious understanding will dispel its illusory untruth. We just have to learn how to think with our HeartMinds in every moment.**

**If Truth is total, the untrue cannot exist. Commitment to either must also be total because they cannot co-exist in our HeartMinds without splitting**

our mind and if they cannot co-exist in Peace, and we continue to desire only Peace, we must give up the idea of conflict entirely, and for all time. This requires vigilance only as long as we do not recognize what is True. While we believe that two such totally contradictory thought systems may conceivably share Truth, our need for vigilance is apparent. Our Divine HeartMinds and sensory cerebral minds are dividing allegiance between separate and opposing kingdoms and we are thereby fully committed to neither.

The ego opposes any appreciation, recognition, sane perception, and all knowledge. It perceives their threat as total because it senses the fact that all commitments which the HeartMind makes are total. It does not follow that the HeartMind cannot make illusions. But it does follow that if it does allow illusions, the sensory cerebral mind will believe in them. It will also follow that we can choose to fully change our HeartMinds in any given moment. Our HeartMinds are coming to the realization that the human ego that we created has no continuing value for us in the way we are choosing to live if we have made the HeartMind choice to live in harmony with our brothers and sisters.

Perceiving itself forced therefore, to detach itself from us, who are Heart, Mind, Personality, Soul and Spirit, it becomes available to attach itself to anything else. But there is nothing else there by human ego perception because it is unknowingly entirely based on illusory fear. Our full natural release from fear through our acceptance of the exclusive guidance of Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit in every single moment, has actually enabled us along with our human ego and sensory cerebral mind, if we so choose, to begin to adapt on this learning plane of existence to a harmonious Life of Peace, Happiness, and Joy in our beginning Spiritual and Soul Ascension.

This is when ego may become available to the possibility of engaging itself through will-self to assist Holy Spirit and Spirit-Self if we patiently continue to persevere in attempting to show human ego persistently and Lovingly, how to begin with Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit to undo illusions without in any way attacking them because They cannot perceive them at all. Illusions therefore do not exist for Them. They resolve the apparent conflict which illusions engender by perceiving conflict as meaningless. We said before that Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit perceive the conflict exactly as it is, and it is meaningless. They do not need us to understand conflict. They want us only to realize that because conflict is meaningless, it cannot actually be understood. We have already said that understanding brings appreciation, and appreciation brings Love. And nothing else can really be understood because nothing else is Real and therefore nothing else has any meaning.

**If we consciously will to keep in HeartMind what Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit offer us, we cannot be vigilant for anything but God and The Kingdom. The only reason we may find this difficult is because we think there may also be Something else that we still might value. Belief does not require vigilance unless it is conflicted. If it is, there are conflicting components within it that are already actually attempting to move to a state of war and vigilance has become essential. Vigilance has no place at all in Peace. It only becomes necessary against beliefs which are not True, and would never have been called upon by Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit if we had not allowed ourselves to believe the untrue in the first place.**

## **The Power Of Denial**

**Whenever we deny a blessing to a brother or sister, we will feel deprived. This is because denial is as total as Love. It is as impossible to deny any part of the Sonship as it is to Love it in part. Nor is it possible to Love it totally only at times. We cannot be totally committed sometime. We must remember a very early lesson, never underestimate the power of denial. It has no power in itself, but we can give it the power of our HeartMind whose power is without limit of any kind. If we use it to deny Reality, it is gone for us. Reality cannot be partly appreciated. That is why denying any part of it means we have lost awareness of all of it, and that definitely includes our sensory cerebral mind and our human aspects of egoic thoughtforms we have allowed to split in separation from any of those thoughts emanating from the Truth of our Conscious and Aware HeartMind.**

**That is the negative side of the Law as it operates in this world. But denial is a defense and so it is as capable of being used positively as it is of being used destructively. Used negatively, it will be destructive, because it will be used for attack. But in the service of Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit, the Law becomes as beneficent as all the Laws of God. Stated positively, the Law requires us only to recognize part of Reality to appreciate all of it. Our HeartMind is too powerful to be subject to exclusion. We will never be able to exclude ourselves from what we project.**

**When a brother or sister acts insanely, they are offering us an opportunity to bless them. Their need is ours. We need the blessing we can offer them. There is no way for us to have it except by giving it. This is the Law of the Universe, and it has no exceptions. What we deny in our brother or sister we lack, not because it is lacking, but because we have denied it in another and therefore we cannot be aware of it within us. Every response we make is determined by what we think we are. And what we want to be is what we think we are. Therefore, what we want to be will determine every response we make. All our brothers and sisters are mirrors for parts of ourself. We are all parts of the Whole and we all contain the Whole.**

**We do not need God's blessing, because we have that forever. But we do need ours. The picture we see of ourselves is deprived, unloving, and very vulnerable. We cannot Love this. But we can very easily escape from it and leave it behind. We are not there, and that is not the Real us. We cannot see this egoic picture in any brother or sister, or we have accepted it as us. All illusions about the Sonship are dispelled together because they were actually made together. We can teach no one that they are what we do not want them to be. Our brother or sister is the mirror in which we will see the image of ourselves as long as sensory perception lasts. And this human**

**perception will last until the Sonship as a Whole is Truly and completely known by us.**

**We made perception for our own Soulular learning experience, and it must last as long as we value it. Illusions are investments. They will last as long as we value them. Values are relative, but they are powerful because they are mental judgments. The only way to dispel illusions is to withdraw all energy investment from them, and they will have no life for us because we have put them out of our HeartMind. While we include them in it, we are giving them life, except there is nothing there to receive our Gift.**

**The Gift of Life is ours to give, because it was given to us. We will continue to remain unaware of our Gift as long as we do not give it. We cannot make that which is miscreation to have life, because it cannot be enlivened by us alone. This simply means we have not extended the Gift we both have and are, and so we do not know our Being. All human confusion comes from not extending Life, because this is opposite the Will of Our Creator. We can do nothing apart from God, and we actually really do nothing that is apart from Our Creator. We keep this Truth to remember ourselves, and teach Our Creator's Ways lest we forget ourselves. Give only Honor to the Sons and Daughters of the Living God, and Joyfully count ourselves among our brethren.**

## **We Must Honor All Those Who Were Created Like Us**

**Only Honor is a fitting Gift for those who God Himself created Worthy of Honor and whom He Honors. We give each other the appreciation which God Wills to accord all of us always, because we are His Beloved Sons and Daughters in whom He is well pleased. We cannot be apart from our sisters or brothers, because we are not apart from Him. We can rest in God's Love thereby ensuring our rest by Loving. And we must learn to Love everything God created, of which we are a part, or we cannot learn of Our Creator's Peace and accept this Gift for ourselves and as ourselves. We cannot know our own perfection until we have honored all those who were created like us.**

**One child of God is the only teacher sufficiently worthy to teach another. One Teacher is in all our HeartMinds, and teaches the same lesson to all. This One always teaches us the inestimable worth of every Daughter and Son of God, teaching it with infinite patience borne of the Love of God for Whom this Teacher speaks. Every attack is really a call for this Teacher's patience, because only with this patience can any attack be translated into a Divine blessing. Those who attack do not know they are blessed. They attack because they believe they are deprived. If we give them therefore of our abundance, we thereby teach them theirs. We also do not share their delusions of scarcity, as we do not perceive ourselves as lacking.**

**Attack could never promote attack unless we perceived it as a means of depriving ourselves of something we want. But we cannot lose anything unless we do not value it and therefore do not want it. However, attack actually makes us feel deprived of it, and by projecting our rejection, we believe that others are taking it from us. We must indeed be Truly fearful if we believe our brother is attacking us to tear the Kingdom of Heaven from us.**

**This is the ultimate basis for all of the ego's projection. Being the part of our sensory cerebral mind which does not believe it is responsible for itself, and being without allegiance to God, it is incapable of Trust, thereby projecting its insane belief that we have been treacherous to our Creator, it believes that our brothers and sisters, who are as incapable of this as we are, are out to take God from us. Whenever a brother or sister attacks one another, this is what is believed. Projection always sees our will in others. If we will to separate ourself from God, that is what we will think others are doing to us.**

**We are the Will of God. We can therefore will not to accept anything else as our will, or we are denying what we are. If we deny this we will attack, because we will believe we have been attacked. But should we choose to see the Love of God in ourselves, we will most assuredly see it everywhere**

because it is everywhere. If we only see His Abundance in everyone, we will know that we are in Him with them. They are part of us as we are part of God. We are as lonely by not choosing to understand this as God Himself is lonely when His Sons choose to not know Him. The Peace of God is gained and ensured by fully and Truly understanding this.

There is only one way out of the world's thinking, just as there was only one way into it. Understand totally by understanding Totality. If we can perceive any part of the human ego's thought system as wholly insane, wholly delusional, and wholly undesirable, then we have accurately and correctly evaluated all of it. This correction enables us to perceive any part of Creation as Wholly Real, Wholly Perfect, and Wholly Desirable. Wanting this only, we will have this only, and giving this only, we will Be only this. The gifts we offer to the ego are always experienced as sacrifices. But the Gifts we offer to the Kingdom are Gifts to our Soulular learning. They will always be treasured by God, because they belong to His Beloved Sons who belong to Him. All Power and Glory are ours because the Kingdom is His.

We have said that without projection there can be no anger, but it is also True that without projection there can be no Love. Therefore, projection is a fundamental Law of the human mind-self, and thereby one which always operates, specifically from the HeartMind. It is the Law by which we create and were created. It is the Law which unifies the Kingdom and keeps it in the Mind of God. To the human ego, the law is perceived as simply a way of getting rid of something it does not want. To Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit, it is the fundamental Law of Sharing, by which we give what we value in order to keep it in our own HeartMinds. This is what enables our absolute understanding that we teach that which we need to learn. In choosing to remain in learning mode, we become teachers. If we believe we are here to teach anyone else, we are only really demonstrating that we do not fully understand what teaching actually is. We can choose to share our Truth with others in the full realization that if what we share resonates within their HeartMinds, we have simply reminded them of what they already know and all the while we have taught ourselves in the process.

Projection to Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit is the Law of Extension. To the human ego, it is the law of deprivation. It produces material abundance or scarcity, depending on how we choose to apply it. This choice is up to us, but it is not up to us to decide whether or not we will utilize projection. As every mind must project, because that is how it lives, and every HeartMind is life. The ego's use of projection must be fully understood before the inevitable association between projection and anger can be finally unmade.

## **The Ego's Attempt To Preserve Conflict By Projection**

**The human ego always tries to preserve conflict. It is extremely ingenious in devising ways which seem to diminish conflict only because it does not want us to find it so intolerable that we will insist on giving it up. Therefore it attempts to persuade us that it can free us of conflict just so we do not attempt to give it up and free ourselves. This human aspect of ego, using its own warped version of the Laws of God, attempts to use the power of the human sensory cerebral mind only to defeat the HeartMind's Real true purpose. It projects conflict from our sensory cerebral egoic mind to other egoic minds, in an attempt to persuade us that we have gotten rid of it. This has a number of fallacies that may not be so readily apparent to us, those especially who still value conflict and controversy for the perceived power we mistakenly tend to believe it can give us by declaring ourselves right and our brothers or sisters wrong.**

**Strictly speaking, conflict cannot be projected, precisely because it cannot be fully shared. Any attempt to keep part of it and get rid of another part does not really mean anything. Remember that a conflicted teacher is a poor learner and therefore a poor teacher. This teacher's lessons are still confused, and their transfer value severely limited by the teacher's ongoing confusion. When we choose to get on the wrong train, every station will be the wrong station and we cannot help but become more confused.**

**A second fallacy is the belief in the idea that we can get rid of something we do not want by giving it away. Giving it is how we keep it. The belief that by giving it out we have excluded it from within is an absolute human egoic distortion of the Law and the Power of extension.**

**That is why those who project from the human ego must remain constantly vigilant for their own safety. They are afraid that their projections will return to attack them. They really believe they have blotted them out of their own ego minds, but they are also afraid the projections are attempting to creep back into them, and rightfully so. This is because their perceived thought projections have not really left their minds as they are indeed actually their own thoughts they are attempting to project onto a brother or sister who is really just a mirror, and this, in turn, forces them with the willing assistance of human ego, to engage in compulsive activity in order to refrain from the conscious recognition of this.**

**We cannot perpetuate an illusion about another without perpetuating it about ourselves. There is no way out of this, because it is impossible to fragment the mind. To fragment is to break into pieces, and HeartMind can not attack. The belief that it can is a fallacy which the human ego continues to make and promote and it underlies the use of projection. This is actually because it does not understand what the Mind is, and therefore does not understand what we are. Yet its existence is dependent on our HeartMind,**



because its egoic existence is a belief. The ego is therefore a confusion in identification, that never had a consistent model, and therefore never could have developed consistently. It is the warped and distorted product of the misapplication of the Laws of God fomented by egoic distorted fear-based human cerebral sensory minds which are still valuing the results of misuse and abuse of their own egoic use of power over other brothers and sisters.

We should not be afraid of the ego. It does depend on our HeartMind, and as we made it by believing in it, so we can dispel the negative humanly created aspects of it by withdrawing belief from them. If we choose to refrain from projecting the responsibility for our belief in it onto another, we will not continue to preserve the belief. When we become willing to accept sole responsibility for the human ego's existence ourselves, we will have laid aside all anger and all attack, because they come from an attempt to project responsibility for our own errors. But having accepted the errors as ours, we can choose to give them over immediately to Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit to be undone fully and completely, so that all their effects will vanish from our HeartMinds and from the Sonship as a whole because they are completely illusory. They will teach us to perceive beyond human belief because Truth is beyond belief and Their perception is True.

The human aspects of ego can be completely released at any time, because it was always a belief that was totally incredible. No Child of God can keep belief we have discerned to be unbelievable. The more we learn about the ego, the more we realize that it cannot be believed. The incredible cannot be understood because it is also unbelievable. The utter meaninglessness of all perception which comes from the unbelievable must be apparent, although it is not beyond human belief because it was made by human belief.

The whole purpose of this is to teach ourselves that the human aspects of ego are unbelievable and will forever be unbelievable. We who made ego by believing the unbelievable cannot make this correction alone. Through our acceptance of the Atonement, or correction of error for ourselves, we are deciding against the belief that we can be alone thus dispelling the idea of separation and affirming ongoing identification with the Whole Kingdom as literally part of us. This identification is always beyond doubt and it is beyond human belief as well as human capability of understanding, and this is then where only our Faith allows us to Know with full Certainty that our Wholeness has no limits because its Being is in infinity. Only we can choose to limit our creative power even as Our Father Wills to release it. He no more Wills us to deprive ourselves of our creations than He Wills to deprive Himself of His.

**We must not withhold our Gifts to the Sonship, or we withhold ourselves from God. Selfishness is of the ego, but self-fullness is fully of Our Soul because that is how God created it. Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit are within the parts of the HeartMind that lie between the sensory cerebral ego mind and the Soul, mediating between them always in favor of the Soul. To the ego, this is partiality, and it always therefore responds as if it were the one that is being sided against. To the Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit taught Soul, this is Truth, because It knows its own fullness and cannot conceive of any part from which it is excluded. The Soul does not know of ego. The Soul knows the consciousness of all Its brethren is included in Its own, as it is included in God. The power of the whole Sonship and of Its Creator is therefore Its Own fullness, which renders its Creation and its creating equally Whole and equal in Perfection.**

## **The Soul Yearns To Share Its Being**

**The human ego cannot prevail against a Totality which includes God, and any Totality must include God. Everything created is given all God's own Divine Power because it is part of Him and shares His Being with Him. Our Father's Creating is the opposite of loss, as blessing is the opposite of our egoically perceived sacrifice. Our Being wills to be extended. That is how It retains the knowledge of Itself. Our Soul yearns to share Its Being as Its Creator did. Created by sharing, Its Will is only to create. It only wishes to extend God's Being in cocreation with Our Father.**

**The Kingdom is forever extending, because it is in the Mind of God. We do not know our Joy because we do not yet realize our own self-fullness. If we continue to exclude any part of the Kingdom from ourselves we are making the choice to not be Whole. A split cerebral mind and HeartMind is unable to perceive its fullness, and must have the miracle of its Wholeness dawn upon it, then choose it, and thereby heal it. This then, reawakens its Unity and Wholeness within it and restores it to the Kingdom as the actual result of its acceptance of Wholeness. An absolute appreciation of self-fullness also makes selfishness impossible, and extension inevitable. That is why there is perfect Peace in the Kingdom. Every Soul is fully completing its function, and only absolute fulfillment is Peace.**

**Human egoic perception appears to add to Reality, but no one can claim that what it adds is true or real. Egoic thought is the nonextension of Truth, which blocks Joy as it blocks Creation and therefore blocks self-fulfillment. The unfulfilled must be depressed, because their self-fullness is unconscious and unknown to them. Creations are protected for us because Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit, Who are part of our HeartMinds, know of them, and will bring them into our HeartMind-self conscious awareness whenever we choose to allow Them to. They are there as part of our own Being, because our fulfillment includes them. The creations of every Son of God are Ours, because every creation belongs to everyone, having been created for the Sonship as a Whole.**

**We have not failed to add to the inheritance of the Sons of God, and thus have not failed to secure it for ourselves. If it was the Will of God to have given it to us, He gave it forever because it was His Will that we have it for eternity. He gave us the means for keeping it, and we have chosen to do so. Not aligning with God's Will is meaningful only to the human aspects of egoic thought. In Truth, it is not possible.**

**Our self-fullness is as boundless as God's. Like His, it extends forever and in perfect Peace. Its radiance is so intense that it creates in absolute Joy and only Oneness can emerge from its Wholeness. We can choose to be confident that we have never lost our identity and the extension which fully maintains it in Wholeness and in Peace. Miracles are an expression of this confidence because they are what is meant to be in our reality when we are in alignment with the Will of Our Father. They are reflections both of our own proper identification with our sisters and brothers, and of our own awareness that our identification is maintained by extension. The miracle is a lesson in Total Real perception. By including any part of Totality in the lesson, we have included the Whole.**

**When we write from our human aspects of ego of the Kingdom and our own creations, which belong to it, we are describing what we do not know. This is true in a sense, but no truer than our failure to acknowledge the whole result of the human ego's premises. The Kingdom is the result of God's Premises, as much as this world is. We have carried human egoic reasoning to its logical conclusion of full and absolute confusion about everything. But we do not really believe this, or we could not possibly ever maintain it. If we really saw this as a result, we could not want it. The only reason we could possibly want any part of it is because we do not see the Whole of it and thereby still value some part of it.**

**We therefore become willing to look at the ego's premises, but not at their logical outcome. Is it not possible that we have done the same thing with the Premises of God? Our cocreations are the logical outcome of Father's Premises. His thinking has established them for us. They are, therefore, exactly where They belong. They belong to our HeartMind, as part of our identification with His. But our state of mind and our recognition of what is in our HeartMind depends, at any given moment, on what we believe about our HeartMind. Whatever these beliefs may be, they are the premises that will fully determine what we accept into our HeartMinds.**

**It is surely clear that we can both accept into our cerebral sensory minds what is not really there, and deny what is. Neither of these possibilities requires further elaboration, although both are clearly indefensible even if we elected to defend them. Yet the function which God Himself gave our HeartMinds through His, we may continue to deny, but we cannot prevent.**

**It is the logical outcome of what we are. The ability to see logical outcome depends on the willingness to see it, but its Truth has nothing to do with our willingness at all. Truth is God's Will. Share His Will, and we will share what He knows. Deny His Will as ours, and we are denying His Kingdom and ours as well.**

**Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit will direct us only so as to avoid all pain. The undoing of pain must obviously avoid this. Not one of us would object to this goal if we recognized it. The problem is not whether what They say is True, but whether or not we choose to listen to what They say. We no more recognize what is painful than we know what is Joyful, and are, in fact, very apt to confuse them if we still value aspects of human egoic thought. Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit's main function is to teach us to tell them apart.**

**However strange it may seem that this is necessary, it obviously is. And the reason is equally obvious. What is Joyful to us is painful to the ego, and as long as we are in doubt about what we are, we will be confused about Joy and pain. This confusion is the cause of the whole idea of egoic sacrifice. If we choose the guidance in every moment of Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit, we will be giving up the guidance of the human ego, however, in Truth, we will be sacrificing nothing. On the contrary, we will actually be gaining everything. And if we really believed this, there would be no actual conflict. That is why we need to demonstrate the obvious to ourselves. Because It is not obvious to us.**

**If we look at the present state of our planet, it is apparent that most of us really believe that doing the opposite of God's Will can be better for us. Most of us also believe that it is actually possible to do the opposite of God's Will. Therefore, most of us believe that an impossible choice is open to us, which is both very fearful and very desirable. But God Wills, He does not wish. Our will is as powerful as His because it is His. The human ego's wishes which most of us are presently choosing to follow at this point, do not mean anything, because the human aspects of ego wish for that which is impossible. We can wish for the impossible, but we can only Will with our Soul and Our God. This is the human ego's weakness and our strength.**

**Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit always side with us and with our strength. And as long as we avoid Their Guidance in any way, we are demonstrating that we want and choose to be disempowered. But this state of being eventually becomes overwhelmingly frightening. What else, then, can any human ego decision mean except that we want to be fearful? Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit never ask for sacrifice, but the ego always does. When we actually choose to remain confused about this very clear distinction in motivation, it can only be due to projection. Projection of this kind is an egoic confusion in motivation, and given this confusion, Trust becomes impossible.**

**Not one of us readily listens to or follows a guide we do not fully Trust. But this really has nothing to do with the guide's trustworthiness. In every case it only means that we do not yet believe in our own trustworthiness. This as well, is only a matter of our own belief. Believing that we can really**

**betray, we believe that everyone can betray us. But this is only because we have elected to follow false guidance. Unable to follow this guidance with no fear, we associate fear with guidance, and refuse to follow any guidance at all. If the result of this decision is confusion, and this can hardly be any surprise to us.**

## **The Healing Of The Sonship**

**Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit are perfectly trustworthy, as we are. God Himself Trusts us and therefore our Trustworthiness is beyond question. And it will always remain beyond question, however much we may allow egoic forms of thought to question it. We Trust our choices only because they are the Will of God. We are the Will of God. His Will is not an idle wish, as human identification with His Will is really not optional because It is what we are. Sharing God's Will with Christ is not really open to choice at all, even if it may seem to be. The whole separation lies in this fallacy. And the only way out of the fallacy is to decide that we do not have to decide anything.**

**Everything has been given us by God's decision. This is His Will, and we cannot undo it. The relinquishment of our false decision-making egoistic prerogatives, which the false self guards so zealously, is not capable of being accomplished by our desire. It was fully accomplished for us by the Will of God, Who had never left us comfortless. His Voice will teach us how to distinguish between pain and Joy, and lead us out of the confusion we have made if we simply allow our I AM Presence, by requesting and willing each day that this be accomplished. And there is no real confusion in the HeartMind of a Daughter or Son of God, whose will must be the Will of Our Father, because the Father's Will is His Daughter's and Son's will as well.**

**Miracles are in accord with the Will of God, whose Will we do not know because we are confused about what we will. This means that we are confused about what we are. If we are God's Will and do not accept His Will, we can only be not accepting what we are. And also, if Joy is what we are, we are denying Joy. The miracle therefore is a lesson in what Joy is. Being a lesson in sharing, It is a lesson in Love, which is Joy. Each and every miracle is thus a lesson in Truth, and by offering Truth, we are also learning the difference between pain and Joy.**

**Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit will always guide us Truly, because our Joy is Theirs. This is Their Will for everyone, because They speak for the Joy of the Kingdom of God. Following Them is therefore the easiest thing in the world, and the only thing which really is easy, because it is not of the world of the material oriented human aspects of ego, and is therefore natural and Real. The egoic world goes against our nature, because it is out of accord with God's Laws. The world perceives orders of difficulty in everything. It is because the ego perceives nothing as really wholly desirable. By our demonstrating to ourselves that there is no order of difficulty in miracles, we will naturally begin to convince ourselves that in our True state, there can be no difficulty because it is a State of Grace.**

**Grace is the natural State of every Son of God. When we are not in a State of Grace, we are out of our natural environment, and do not function well. Everything we do becomes a strain, because we were not created for the environment which we have made. We therefore experience great difficulty and challenges in adapting to it, nor can we adapt it to us. There is no point in attempting to. As a Son or Daughter of God, we are happy only when we know we are with God. That is the only milieu or environment in which we will not continue to experience strain, because that is where we belong. It is also the only physical environment that is worthy of us, because our own worth is beyond anything that our human aspects of ego can make.**

**Consider the Kingdom which we have made, and discern its worth fairly. Is it worthy to be a home for a Child of God? Does it protect our Peace, and Shine Love upon us? Does it keep our HeartMind untouched by fear, and allow us to give always without any sense of loss? Does it teach us that giving is our Joy, and that God Himself thanks us for our giving?**

**That is the only environment in which we can be happy. We cannot make it, any more than we can make ourselves. But it has been created for us, as we were created for it. God watches over His Children and denies us not. But when we deny Him, we unequivocally prove to ourselves that we do not know this, because we deny ourselves everything. We who could, but do not choose to give the Love of God to everything we see and touch and remember, are literally also denying Heaven to ourselves. Jesus calls on us again to remember that He has chosen us to teach the Kingdom to the Kingdom. There are no exceptions to this human experience as the lack of exceptions is really the crux of it.**

**Every Son and Daughter who return to the Kingdom with this lesson in their Divine HeartMinds has healed the Sonship and given worship and thanks to God, and also every one of us who learns this lesson has also become the perfect teacher, because we have learned it of Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit, who will to teach us everything They Know. When a HeartMind has only Light, It knows only Light. Its own Radiance Shines all around It, and extends out into the darkness of other HeartMinds, allowing them to choose to transform themselves into the Majesty that they perceive. The Majesty of God is always there for us to recognize, appreciate, and Know. When we choose to exemplify It in our Being, we give our brothers and our sisters the option to actively choose This themselves and thereby is it also extended in ourselves.**

**Perceiving the Majesty of God as our brother or sister is to actually accept our own inheritance. God gives only equally. If we recognize His Gift to**



anyone else, we have acknowledged that He has given It to us. Nothing is as easy to perceive as Truth. This is the perception which is immediate, clear, and natural. We have allowed ego to condition ourselves not to see It, and this has been very challenging for us. When we are out of our True natural environment we may well ask, what is Truth? Because Truth is the environment by which, and for which we were created. If we do not know It ourselves, it is because we do not know our Creator. If we do not know our creations, it is because we do not recognize our brothers and sisters who created them with us.

Only the Whole Sonship is a worthy cocreator with God, because only the Whole Sonship can create like Him. Whenever we heal a brother or sister by fully recognizing their worth we are acknowledging their power to create as well as our own. Our brother or sister cannot have lost what we cognize and we must already have the Glory we see in our brother and sister. Our brother or sister is a cocreator with God with us. If we deny their creative power we are consequently denying ours as well as that of Our Father Who created us. We cannot deny part of the Truth without denying it entirely. If we do not know ourselves it is only because we do not choose to know our very Truth.

Our creations cannot establish our reality, any more than we can establish God's. But we can know both. Being is known by sharing. Because God shared His Being with us, we can know Him. But we must also know all He created to know what our brothers and sisters have shared. Without our Father, we will not know our Fatherhood. The Kingdom of God includes all His Sons and our children, who are like the Sons as they are also like their Father. If we Know then, the Sons of God, we will know All Creation.

We hamper ourselves in our progress by our egoic demands to know what we cannot know following the guidance of egoic thought. This is actually a way of hanging on to deprivation. We cannot reasonably object to following instructions in an experience of Knowing on the grounds that we do not know. The need for the Truth of the experience is implicit in our ongoing objection. Knowledge is not the motivation for learning a human Soulular experience. Peace is. As the prerequisite for knowledge, Peace must be learned. This is only because those who are in conflict are not peaceful, and Peace is the condition of knowledge because it is the natural condition of the Kingdom.

Knowledge will be restored when we meet its conditions. This is not really a bargain made by God, who makes no bargains at all. It is only the result of our misuse of His Laws on behalf of a will that was not aligned with His.

**Knowledge is His Will. If we are opposing His Will, whether consciously or unconsciously, how can we have Real Knowledge? Our Father Brother Christ Michael has told us what Knowledge offers us, but it is obvious that we must not regard this as wholly desirable. If we did, would we be willing to throw it away so readily, whenever we allow the human egoic aspects to unequivocally demand our allegiance?**

## **The Ego Is Only Another Human Soulular Learning Experience**

**The distraction of the ego seems to interfere with our learning, but it has no power to distract unless we give it the power. The ego's voice is illusory and therefore, a hallucination. We cannot expect the human aspects of ego to say, I am not real. Hallucinations are inaccurate perceptions of reality. But we are not asked to dispel them alone. We are merely asked to evaluate them in terms of their results to us. If we do not want them on the basis of loss of Peace, they will be removed from our HeartMind for us. Each and every reaction in terms of ego perception is actually a call to battle, and a battle or war always deprive us of Peace.**

**Yet in this war there is no enemy or opponent. This is the reinterpretation of reality which we can choose to make to secure Peace and the only one we need ever make. Those who we perceive as opponents are part of our Peace, which we are giving up by continually attacking them. How can we have what we give up? We share to have, but we do not give it up only by ourselves. When we give up Peace, we are excluding ourselves as well as everyone else from it. This is a condition which is so alien to Our Father's Kingdom that we could not ever really understand the state which prevails within it.**

**It becomes obvious that our past learning must have taught us the wrong things, simply because it has not made us happy. On this basis alone, its value should be seriously questioned. If learning aims at change, and that is always its purpose, are we satisfied with the changes ours has brought us? Dissatisfaction with the learning outcome must be a sign of learning failure, because it means that we did not get what we want.**

**The curriculum of the Atonement is the opposite of the curriculum we have established for ourselves, but so is its outcome. If the outcome of ours has made us unhappy, and if we want a different outcome, an actual change in the curriculum is obviously necessary. The first change that can actually be introduced is a change in direction. A True and meaningful curriculum cannot be inconsistent. If it is planned by separate teachers, each of them believing in diametrically opposed ideas, it cannot possibly be integrated. If the attempt is made to carry it out simultaneously by separate, opposing teachers, each one only interferes with the other. This leads to fluctuation, but not to change. The volatile have no direction. They cannot choose one, because they cannot relinquish the other even if the other does not really exist except in their belief of it. Their conflicted curriculum teaches them that all directions exist, and gives them no real rationale for choice.**

The total senselessness of such a curriculum must be fully recognized before a real change in direction becomes remotely possible. We cannot learn from two teachers simultaneously, who are in total disagreement about everything. Their joint curriculum presents an impossible learning task. They are teaching us two entirely different things in entirely different ways, which might actually be possible except for the crucial fact that both are teaching us about ourselves. Our reality is unaffected by both. But if we listen to both, our logical human mind and HeartMind will split on what reality is.

There is a rationale for choice. Only one teacher knows what our Reality is. If learning that Reality is the purpose of the curriculum, we must learn it of Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit. The ego does not know what it is attempting to teach. It is attempting to teach us what we are, without really knowing what that actually is. The human aspect of ego is expert only in confusion. It does not really understand anything else. As a teacher, then, it is always absolutely confused and as a result, all the outcomes of its guidance are completely confusing.

Even if we could disregard Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit entirely, which really is quite impossible, we could learn nothing from the human ego, because the ego knows nothing, based on the misperceived notion that only its way can ensure our human embodiment survival. Is there any possible reason for choosing a teacher such as this if we know we are a Spiritual Soul that has chosen to make a human creature journey in a physical vehicle for our Soulular learning experience? Does the total disregard of anything our ego attempts to teach from the standpoint that we are only our physical vehicle make anything but common sense? Is this the teacher a Daughter or Son of God would choose to find her or himself? The human aspects of ego have never given us a sensible answer to anything. Simply on the grounds of our own experience with the ego's guidance would this alone disqualify it as our ongoing teacher?

The human creature aspects of egoic thought have done more harm to our actual learning than this alone. Learning is Joyful if it leads us along our natural path, and facilitates the continuing development of what we have. But when we are taught against our nature, we will lose by our learning, as our learning will only disempower and imprison us. Our will-self is in our nature and we therefore cannot go against it. The ego cannot teach us any thing as long as our will is free, because we can will to not listen to it. Can it ever be our will to be imprisoned and so disempowered, if our Will-Self is as free as our Soul?

**That is why the human aspects of egoic thought represent only the denial of free will. It is never God who coerces us, because Our Creator actually continually shares His Will with us. His Voice teaches only His Will, even though that is not Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit's lesson, because that is what we already are. Their lesson is that our will and God's cannot be out of accord because they are One. This is the real undoing of everything the human ego attempts to teach. It is then, not only the direction of the form of the curriculum that must be realigned, but also the content.**

**The ego wants to teach us that we should want to oppose God's Will by seeing ourselves as separate from our brothers and sisters. This unnatural lesson cannot ever be learned, because the attempt to learn it is a violation of our own freedom and it only results in making the human ego afraid of our will-self because it is free. Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit always oppose any disempowerment or imprisonment of the will-self of a Daughter or a Son of God, knowing that the will of the Child is the Father's. They lead us surely and steadily along the path of freedom, teaching us how to disregard or to look beyond anything and everything that would attempt to hold us back.**

**Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit teach us the difference between pain and Joy. And this is tantamount to Knowing that They also teach us the difference between freedom and imprisonment. We could not have been able to make this distinction without asking for and willing Their Guidance. And this is because we have been conditioned to allow ourselves to complacently succumb to the habitual following of the guidance of the human aspects of egoic thought to attempt to convince us that freedom can only be attained by us through what is rapidly becoming obvious to many of us as human egoic disempowerment and imprisonment.**

**Unconsciously believing egoic perception of pain and HeartMind feelings of Joy to be the same, how can we tell them apart? Can we ask the part of our mind that taught us to believe they are the same to teach us there is a difference? Or do we somehow begin listening to our HeartMind along with our sensory cerebral mind input to assist our will-self in its' direction? Our HeartMind's Conscious willingness to be led by Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit in every moment. We allowed ourselves to be completely disenfranchised by our fear-based egoic conditioning, and our admission of this is vital to our release from all human ego aspects that disempower and imprison us.**

**Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit's teaching takes only one direction, and has only a single goal. Their direction is freedom, and Their goal is Universal Truth. But They cannot conceive of God without us, because it is not God's Will to be without us.**

**When we have learned that our will is aligned with Our Creator's Will, we could no more will to be without God than Our Father Mother Creator could Will to be without us. This is our Joyous Freedom. If we would deny this of ourselves, we would also be denying God's Kingdom, because we were All created as This Kingdom.**

## **All Power And Glory Are Ours**

**When Jesus said, all Power and Glory are ours because the Kingdom is His, what He meant was, the Will of God is without limit, and all Power and Glory lie within it. It is Boundless in Strength and in Love and in Peace. It has no actual boundaries because Its extension is unlimited, and It actually encompasses all things because It created all things. By creating all things, It made them part of Itself. We are the Will of God, because this is how we were created. Because our Creator creates only like Himself, we therefore, are like Him.**

**We are part of Him who is all Power and Glory, and are thereby as unlimited as He is when we discover and choose to become our True Self. To what else except all Power and Glory can Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit appeal to restore God's Kingdom? Their appeal, then, is only to what the Kingdom is, and for its acknowledgement of what it is. When we acknowledge this, we bring acknowledgement automatically to everyone else because we are acknowledging all our brothers and sisters. By our recognition, we awaken theirs, and through theirs, ours is extended. Awakening also moves easily and happily through the Kingdom in answer to the Call of God. This is the natural response of every Daughter and Son of God to the Voice of Their Creator, which is the Voice for God's creations and for our own extension.**

**Glory be to God in the highest, and to us because He has so willed it. Ask and it shall be given us, because it has already been given. We ask for Light and learn that we are Light. If we want understanding, enlightenment and illumination, we will learn it, because our will to learn it is our actual decision to listen to the Teacher who knows of this and can therefore teach it to us through our HeartMind Consciousness.**

**There is no limit on our learning because there is no limit on our Soul and HeartMind. There is no limit on Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit's Will to teach, because They were created by the Voice of God's Will in order to teach. Knowing Their function perfectly, They will to fulfill it perfectly because that is Their Joy and ours. To fulfill the Will of God perfectly is the only Joy and Peace that can be fully known because this is the natural outcome of Being. The Will of the Father and the Son are One together by extension and this is the result of Their Oneness, holding Their Unity by extending Their joint Will.**

**This is perfect Creation by the perfectly created in union with the Perfect Creator. The Father must give Fatherhood to His Sons, because His Own**

**Fatherhood must be extended outward. We who belong in God have the Holy Function of extending His Fatherhood by placing no limits upon it. If we will to allow Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit to teach us how to do this, we will then Know the meaning of God Himself.**



## **Holy Encounter**

**When we meet anyone, we can choose to remember it is a potential Holy Encounter depending entirely on how we choose to perceive it. As we see our brother or sister, we will see ourselves. As we treat them, we will treat ourselves. The way we think of them, we will think of ourselves. If we were to choose to never forget that in our brother or sister we will invariably find ourself or lose sight of ourself, all our encounters will be Holy Encounters. Whenever two Children of God meet, they are given another opportunity for Salvation. We can choose to never leave anyone without offering an energy of Salvation's Forgiveness from our open and authentic HeartMind to theirs and thereby receiving it ourselves. For Jesus is always there with us, with His Spirit of Truth inducing our Christ Consciousness in His memory of us.**

**The goal of the curriculum, regardless of the teacher we choose, is Know Thyself. There is nothing else to learn. We are all looking for ourselves and the power and the glory we believe we have lost. Whenever we are with anyone else, we have another opportunity to find our brethren. Our power and glory are in them because they are ours. The human aspects of ego attempt to find them in ourselves because they do not know where else to look. Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit teach us that if we look only at ourselves we cannot fully find ourselves because that is not entirely what we are.**

**Whenever we are with a brother or sister, we are learning what we are, because we are teaching what we are. Our brother or sister will respond either with pain or with Joy. They will be imprisoned or released according to our decision, and so will we. We can choose to never forget our abiding responsibility to our brother and sister, because it is our responsibility to ourselves. Only when we give all our brethren their place in the Kingdom, will we fully have ours. The Kingdom cannot be found alone, and we who are the Kingdom cannot possibly find ourselves alone.**

**To achieve the goal of the curriculum, then, we cannot listen to any egoic guidance. Its purpose is to defeat its own goal and it does not know this, because it does not really know anything pertaining to our Soul Ascension Plan. But we can know this, and we will know it if we are just willing to look at what the human egoic function has made of us. This is our own personal responsibility, and once we have really accepted this, we will then choose to accept the Atonement for ourselves by correcting this error. And what other choice could we make?**

**Having made this choice, we will begin to learn and understand why we have believed that when we met someone else, we have thought our sister or brother was someone else. And every Holy Encounter in which we enter**

fully will teach us that this is not so. We will encounter only part of ourself, because we are part of God who is everything. God's Power and Glory are everywhere, and none of us can be excluded from this. The human ego insists that our strength is in us alone. Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit teach that all Strength is in God and therefore in us within the Consciousness of our own HeartMind.

God Wills that none will suffer for a wrong decision we have made. That is why He has given us the means for undoing it. Through His Power and Glory and by virtue of our capability of calling forth Father Mother God's Violet Flame from our I AM Presence within our Heart Flame together with the I AM Presence of every child, man and woman's Heart Flames on this planet, all our wrong decisions are undone completely, releasing us and our brethren from every imprisoning thought any part of the Sonship has accepted, and wrong decisions therefore have no power because they are no longer perceived as true. The disempowerment and imprisonment which they seem to produce is no more true than they are.

Power and Glory belong to God alone. So do we. God gives us whatever belongs to Him. Giving of our HeartMind Self is the function He gave us. Fulfilling it perfectly will teach us what we have of Our Creator, and this will teach us what we are in God. We cannot be powerless to do this, because this is our power. Glory is God's Gift to us because that is what God is. We can choose to see this Glory everywhere to learn what we are. What do we have to lose by aligning our attitude to this? If we choose to attempt this WholeHearted acknowledgement of who we really are because we cognize that this is what our Father Wills, our human lives will change so drastically we will hardly recognize who we are becoming.

When we unite with Jesus, we are uniting without the human aspects of egoic conditioning and thought, because He has renounced the human aspects of ego within Himself, and therefore, cannot unite with ours. Our union with Christ is therefore the way to renounce the human aspects of ego within ourselves. The Truth in Both of us is beyond the illusion that is human ego. By willing this, we have gone beyond illusion toward Truth. Our success in transcending the human aspects of egoic conditioning is thereby guaranteed by God. And that which we called ego, being made by us, will therefore be brilliant enough to find another, higher way to manifest itself if we maintain vigilance moment by moment, and not allow it to slip back into its old habitual ways of being. It must simply understand in no uncertain terms, that it is no longer running this show.

Ours is simply the journey back to God Who is our home. Whenever fear intrudes anywhere along the road to Peace, it is only because the ego has

**attempted to return to its former state of being, and like a petulant child, it senses that it is not going to get its way, and angered by this, like a child, it regards itself as rejected and may attempt to become retaliative if we allow it to do so. We are invulnerable to human ego recalcitrance because Jesus Christ, Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit are here Now by our personal HeartMind Conscious choice, within our Being in every moment. If while on our own personal journey, we will choose Jesus as our companion instead of the human aspects of our egoic fear-based conditioning, we will actually begin to consciously exemplify Jesus Christ in every moment of our lives from this moment forth.**

## **Spirit-Self And Holy Spirit Are Jesus Christ's Teachers**

**The human ego's way is not Christ's, and it is also not ours. Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit have one direction for all HeartMinds, and the one They taught Jesus Christ is ours. Let us not lose sight of Their direction through egoic illusions, for only illusions of another direction can obscure the one for which God's Voice speaks in all of us. We can never accord the human ego power in any way to interfere with the journey, because it has none, and the sojourn is the way to what is True. If we wish to leave all deception behind, we will reach beyond all attempts of the human aspects of egoic thought to hold us back.**

**Jesus does go before us, because He is beyond the human ego and we can reach therefore for His Hand because we desire to transcend the human aspects of ego. His Will is never wanting, and if we desire to share it, we will. He gives it willingly and gladly, because He needs us as much as we need Him. Together, we are the joint Will of the Sonship, whose Wholeness is for all. We begin the journey by setting out together, while gathering in our brothers and sisters as we continue on the human journey together.**

**Every gain in our strength is offered for all, so they, too, can lay aside their weakness and add their strength to ours. God's welcome waits for us all, and Our Father will welcome us as Jesus is welcoming us. We must not forget the Kingdom of God for anything the world has to offer. The world can add nothing to the Power and Glory of God and His Holy Sons, but it can and will blind the Children to the Father if they still value to behold it. We cannot value and behold the world we human creatures miscreated and really Know God. Only One is True Reality.**

**Jesus Christ has come to tell us that the choice of which is True is not ours to make. If it were, we would have already destroyed ourselves. But God does not Will the destruction of His Creations, having created them for all eternity. His Will has saved us, not from ourselves, but from our illusions of ourselves. He has saved us for our True selves. Let us glorify Him Whom the world denies, for over His Kingdom it has no power.**

**In the world, not even the body is perceived as whole. Its purpose is seen as being fragmented into many functions which bear little or no relation to each other, so that it appears to be ruled by chaos. Guided by the human ego, it is ruled by chaos. Guided by Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit, it is useful to our Soulular Ascension Plan. It becomes only a means by which the part of the sensory cerebral mind that we have tried to separate from Soul and HeartMind, can reach beyond its distortions and return to the Soul in complement to, and through our HeartMind. The human ego's shrine thus**

**becomes the temple of Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit, where devotion to Them replaces devotion to the ego. In this sense the body does become a temple to God, because His Voice abides in it by directing the use to which we put it.**

**The removal of ego blocks is the most effective method to assist healing, and opening the reception of our Creator's Love and His Gifts to us. Help and healing are the normal expressions of a HeartMind that is functioning through the body, but not in it. If the mind-self believes the body is its goal, it will distort its perception of the body, and by blocking its own extension beyond, it will induce illness by fostering separation. Perceiving the body as a separate entity will always foster illness, because it is not true. A medium of communication will lose its usefulness if it is used for anything else.**

**Learning must lead beyond the body to the re-establishment of the power of the HeartMind in it. This can be accomplished only if the Heartmind extends to other HeartMinds, and does not arrest itself in its extension. The arrest of the HeartMind's extension is the cause of all illness, because extension is the HeartMind's only True function. Blocking this with egoic judgment will effectively block health and induce disease because we have blocked the HeartMind's Joy. All disease that usually manifests in the human body is actually a disease engendered by a mind and therefore all disease can be cured by a Whole HeartMind in Christ Consciousness.**

## **Attitudes Toward The Body**

**The opposite of Joy is depression. When our learning choices promote depression instead of Joy, we cannot be listening to God's Joyously True teaching, and we must be egoistically learning amiss. To see a body as anything except a means of pure extension is to limit our HeartMind and hurt ourself. Health is therefore nothing more than united purpose. If the body is brought under the purpose of the HeartMind, it becomes Whole because the HeartMind's purpose is Oneness.**

**Attack can only be an assumed goal of the body, but the body apart from the HeartMind has no purpose at all. We are not limited by the body, and also thought cannot be made flesh. However, HeartMind can be manifested through the body if it goes beyond it and does not interpret it as limited. With God All Things Are Possible to the level that the creative imagination of the human is capable and willing to accept and allow. Thus, whenever we see another as limited to or by the body, we are thereby imposing this limit on ourselves. Are we willing to accept this when our whole purpose for learning could be to escape from limitations?**

**When we see a brother or sister as a body, we are Truly condemning them because we have condemned ourself. We do not allow ourselves to suffer from the results of what is not true. We can free our HeartMinds from the belief that this is actually possible. In its complete impossibility, and with our full awareness of its absolute impossibility, lies our main hope of our release. And what other hope would we Truly desire? Freedom from our illusions lies only in not believing them. There is not attack, but there is unlimited communication resulting in unlimited power and Wholeness. The power of Wholeness is extension. We do not have to arrest our thought in this world, and we can choose to will to open our HeartMind to Creation in God.**

**Attitudes toward the body are attitudes toward attack. The ego's definitions of anything are puerile, and are always based on what it believes a thing is for. This is because it is incapable of accurate generalizations and equates what it sees with the function it ascribes to it. It does not actually equate it with what it is. To the ego, the body is to attack with. Equating us with the body, it teaches that we are to be used for attack, because this is what it believes. The body then, is not the source of its own health. Its condition lies solely in our interpretation of its function. It is time for us to evolve beyond these human aspects of egoic thought and conditioning.**

**The body exists in a world which seems to contain two voices which are**

perceived to be fighting for its possession. In this perceived constellation, the body is then regarded as capable of shifting its control from one to the other, making the concept of both health and sickness possible. The ego makes a fundamental confusion between means and ends, as it usually does. Regarding the body as an end, it has no real use for it at all, because it is not an end. We have noticed an outstanding characteristic of every end that the ego has accepted as its own. When we have achieved it, it has not satisfied us. This is why the human aspects of ego are forced to shift from one end to another without ceasing, so that we will continue to hope it can offer us something.

It has been particularly difficult to overcome the ego's belief in the body as an end because this is synonymous with attack as an end. The ego has a real investment in sickness. If we are sick, how can we object to the ego's firm belief that we are not vulnerable? This is a particularly appealing egoic argument from its' point of view, because it obscures the obvious attack which underlies the sickness. If we accepted this and also decided against attack, we could not give this false witness to the ego's stand. It is hard to do this as a false witness, because we do not realize that it is entirely out of keeping with what we want. This witness then, speciously appears to be innocent and trustworthy only because we have not subjected it to serious examination.

If we did, we would not consider sickness such a strong witness on behalf of the ego's views. A more honest statement would be, those who want the human ego are predisposed to defend it. The ego does not call upon any witnesses who might disagree with its case, nor do Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit for that matter. God's Judgment is the function of Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit and one which They are perfectly equipped to fulfill. The ego as a judge, gives anything but an impartial judgment. When the ego calls on a witness, it has already made it an ally. It is still true that the body has no function of itself. This is because it is not an end. The ego establishes it as an end however, because, as such, it will lose its True function.

This is the purpose of everything the ego does. Its sole aim is to lose sight of the functions of everything. A sick body does not make any sense. It could not make any sense, since sickness is not what it is for. Sickness is meaningful only if the two basic premises on which the ego's interpretation of the body rests, are true. These are specifically first that the body is for attack, and also that we are a body. Without this, sickness is completely inconceivable. Sickness is an egoic way of demonstrating that we can be hurt. It is a witness to our frailty, our vulnerability, and our extreme need to also depend on external guidance. The ego uses this as its best argument for our need for its guidance. It dictates endless prescriptions for avoiding

**the catastrophic outcome which is our realization that we no longer require its false guidance. Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit are perfectly aware of the data and do not analyze it at all. The data are meaningless, so there is no point, or need to deal with them and thereby make them real to us.**



## **The Function Of Truth**

**The function of Truth is to collect data which are True. There is no point in our attempting to make sense out of meaningless data. Any way they are dealt with results in nothing. A learning device is not a teacher. It cannot tell us how we feel. We do not know how we feel, when we accept human ego's confusion, we believe a learning device can actually convey to us how we feel. When we perceive symptoms of sickness, it is only another example of our stubborn insistence on asking for guidance of a teacher who does not really know the answer. The human ego is not capable of knowing how we feel. When we said that the ego does not know anything, we said the one thing about the human aspects of ego that is absolutely True. But there is also a corollary. If knowledge is Being, and the human ego has no actual knowledge, then the human ego has no Being.**

**We might ask how the voice of something which does not exist can be so insistent. We must become aware of the distorting power of something we want, even if it is not True. We have had many instances of how what we desire can also distort what we see and hear. No one can doubt the ego's skill in building up and rationalizing false cases. And no one can doubt our willingness to listen. Until we are willing not to accept anything but Truth, this complacent habit will persist.**

**When we lay the present aspects of human ego aside, it will be freed to move on to what it can become, an effective assistant to Will-self, and our world will begin to change drastically. Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit's Voice is as loud as our willingness to listen. It cannot be louder without violating our will, which They seek to free, but never to command. They will teach us how to use our body only to reach our brothers and sisters so They can teach Their message through us. This will allow our brethren to fully heal themselves and thereby heal us. Anything which is used in accordance with its function as Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit see it, cannot be miscreated sickness. Everything we choose to use otherwise is.**

**We do not have to allow the body to be a mirror of a split mind, or allow it to be an image of our own perception of less than, or diminishment of any kind. We can also consciously choose to never allow our body to reflect a will to attack. Health is the natural state of anything whose interpretation is left to Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit, who perceive no attack on anything, but only Love and Truth. Good health is the result of relinquishing all attempts to use the body lovelessly. It is the beginning of the proper perspective on Life, under the guidance of Teachers who know what Life and Truth is, that being the Voice for Life Itself.**

**Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit are an answer. They are the viable answer to anything and everything, because They know what the actual answer to everything is. The human ego has not been taught by us what a real question is, although it has presented an endless number of unanswered queries. We can will to learn this, as we learn to train our HeartMinds to constantly question the value of human egoic guidance and thus establish our ability to evaluate its many questions by using our Will-self to maintain constant communion through our superconscious with Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit, and thus convince the conscious HeartMind-Self to follow any of the observations of the serendipity or guidance of our guardian seraphim and the Voice of God and for God in every moment. When the human ego does attempt to tempt us to sickness, we can choose to ask and will Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit to heal the body through our Whole HeartMind.**

**This would only be the specious acceptance of the ego's belief that a body should also be the actual proper focus for healing. We can choose to ask Them to teach us the right perception of the body, and focus on healing the HeartMind-Self which is the only way healing can occur for a manifestation of any disease within the human body. Perception can be actually distorted by the fragmented human egoic aspects of the sensory cerebral mind and we are the only ones who can will to choose to change that to a fully aware HeartMind Consciousness.**

**Only perception can be ill, because perception can be wrong. Perception that false is distorted ego willingness, which wants things to be as they are not out of embodiment survival fear. The reality of everything is completely harmless, because total vulnerability is the condition of Our Creator's True reality. It can also become the condition of our awareness of Its authentic reality. We do not have to actually seek reality. It will seek us out and find us, when we meet its conditions. It is up to us. The rest is of Itself. We need do so little, because It is really so powerful that our tiny part in accepting It will naturally call the Transparent Whole to us.**

## **The Fear Of Awakening**

**All forms of sickness, even unto death, are physical expressions of the fear of awakening. They are attempts to reinforce unconsciousness out of the egoic fear of consciousness. This is only a way of attempting not to know by actually rendering the faculties for knowing ineffectual. Rest in Peace is a blessing for the living, not the dead, because rest comes from waking not from sleeping. Sleep is withdrawing, waking is joining. Dreams are simply illusions of joining and taking on human ego's distortions about what this joining means, if we are sleeping under its guidance. Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit too, have use for sleep and can use dreams on behalf of waking, if we ask for and will to allow Them to.**

**How we wake is a sign of how we have used sleep. To whom did we entrust it? Under which teacher did we place it? If we wake dis-spiritedly, it was not of Spirit-Self or Holy Spirit. Only when we awaken Joyously have we utilized sleep according to Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit's purpose. We can indeed be drugged by sleep, but this is always because we have misused it on behalf of egoic illness. Sleep is no more a form of death than death is a form of unconsciousness which is really not possible. We can rest in Peace only because we are awake.**

**Healing is the release from the fear of waking, and the substitution of the will to wake. The will to wake is the will to Love, since all healing involves replacing fear with Love. Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit do not distinguish between degrees of error, for if They taught that one form of sickness is more serious than another, They would be teaching that one error could be more real than another. But Their function is to distinguish only between the false and the True, and then replace the false with the True.**

## **Ego Versus Will**

**The human ego, which always attempts to weaken the will, wants to separate the body from the HeartMind. This is an attempt to destroy our will. However, human ego does actually want us to believe that it is really protecting it. This is because it believes that the HeartMind is potentially dangerous, and that to make it mindless is to preserve itself. But to make it mindless is impossible, since it would mean to make nothing out of what God Created.**

**The ego despises weakness, even though it actually makes every effort to induce it. It desires only what it perceives in judgment that it hates. To the human egoic aspects this is perfectly sensible. Believing in the power of attack, it seeks any and every opportunity through continual comparison and criticism, much of which we are really not consciously aware of.**

## **Our HeartMind Must Accept A Unified Purpose**

**We have begun what is a very practical way of gaining True understanding, as it means exactly what it says, and so does the Bible if it is understood properly. There has been a marked tendency on the part of many of the Bible's followers and also its translators to be entirely literal about fear and its effects, but not about Love and its results. Thus, hellfire is egoistically misperceived to mean burning in hell, however raising the dead becomes allegorical. Actually, it is particularly the references to the outcomes of Love that could be chosen to take literally because Our Father's ongoing Revelation is about Love, being about God.**

**Ongoing Revelation, which all of us have access to through our HeartMinds and which can allow us to commune with Our Indwelling Creator Fragment, Spirit-Self as well as Holy Spirit, the Voice for God, enjoins us to be perfect, to heal all errors, to take no thought of the body as separate, all the while fully realizing that our physical bodies are vehicles for our Souls which are really not separate in Wholeness, Oneness and Unity. We Are All One.**

**When we are able to fully understand that we are not just our bodies, we can begin our Soulular journey to accomplish all things in Christ's Name. This is not His name alone. His and ours is shared identification. The True name of God's Son is One, and we are enjoined to do the works of Love because they are One. If our bodies are sick, we are withdrawing ourselves from Jesus Christ. But we cannot withdraw from Him alone. We can only really withdraw from ourselves and Him.**

**Jesus would not ask us to do things which we cannot do. Given this, and given this quite literally, there can be nothing that prevents us from doing exactly what He asks, as well as everything which argues for what He asks. Jesus Christ gives us no limits, because God lays none upon us. When we limit ourselves, we are not of One HeartMind, and that is sickness, and as has been repeated many times for the unlearning of the human egoistical ignorant misperception, sickness is not of the body, but of the mind-self. All forms of dysfunction are only signs that the mind has split, and is not open to accepting a unified purpose.**

**The unification of purpose, then, is Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit's way toward our healing. This is because this is the only level with which healing really means anything. The re-establishment of meaning in a chaotic thought system is the only way to heal the split mind to bring the sensory cerebral mind and the HeartMind together as One in alignment with Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit. Our task is only to meet the conditions for meaning, since this meaning itself is of God. But our return to meaning is essential to God's,**

because our meaning is part of His. Our healing then, is part of His Truth, because it is part of His Wholeness. He cannot lose This, and we cannot yet Truly Know It. Yet It is still His Will for us, and His Will must stand forever and in all things.

Fear of the Will of God is one of the strangest beliefs that the human egoic sensory cerebral mind has ever made. This could not possibly have taken place unless the sensory cerebral mind was already profoundly split from the HeartMind, making it possible for it to be afraid of what it really is. It is apparent that Reality cannot threaten anything except illusions, because Reality can only uphold Truth. The very fact that the Will of God, which is what we are, is perceived as fearful to us demonstrates that we are afraid of what we are. It is not then, the Will of God of which we are afraid, but our own will. Our will is not the human ego's, and that is why the ego is afraid of us. That which seems to be the fear of God is really only the fear of our own egoistic misperceived reality.

It is impossible to learn anything consistently in a state of panic. If the real purpose of this Teaching is to learn what we are, and if we have decided that what we are is fearful, then it must follow that we will not learn these lessons. But we might remember that the reason for these lessons is that we do not really know who we are. If we do not know our Reality, how then would we know whether it is fearful or not? The association of Truth and fear, which would be highly artificial at best, is particularly inappropriate in the egoic split minds of those who do not know what Truth is. All that this kind of association means is that we are arbitrarily endowing something quite beyond our conscious awareness with something we do not want.

It is evident then, that we are judging something of which we are totally unaware. We have set up this strange situation so that it is completely impossible to escape from it without Guides who do know what our Reality is. The purpose of our Guides is to remind us of what we really want. They are not attempting to force an alien will upon us. They are making every possible effort, within the limits we impose upon Them, to establish our own will in our HeartMind consciousness. We have allowed our human ego to imprison it in our subconscious and unconscious, where it does remain available, but cannot help us until we discover how to reach it.

Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit's function is to sort out the True and the false in our hidden psyche, because They have the capability to look into what we have allowed our ego to hide when we give Them permission by asking and willing Them to bring forth what is in our subconscious and unconscious, and thereby connect with our superconsciousness through our Will-Self with Spirit-Self, Holy Spirit and other celestial Guides and Teachers Who

have Great Love for us. They perceive the Will of God that we allowed the human ego to secrete there in a misguided attempt to protect us from what it could not possibly know about.

Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit's perception of God's Will can make It Real to us as They are in our HeartMind, and therefore They are our Reality. If then, Their perception of our HeartMind brings its Reality to us, They are thereby teaching us what we really are. The only source of fear in the entire egoic process can be what the human aspects of ego are attempting to convince us that we would lose. It is only what Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit see that we can possibly have. We have emphasized many times that Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit will never call upon us to ever sacrifice anything. But if we ask the sacrifice of Reality of ourselves, They must remind us that this is not really our will because it is not God's Will.

There is no difference between our will and God's. If we did not allow our egoic selves to have divided wills we would immediately recognize that our willing is our Salvation because it is communication. It is impossible to communicate in alien tongues. We and our Creator can only communicate through creation, because that, and only that, is our joint Will. Divided wills do not communicate because they speak for different things to the same egoic sensory cerebral mind. This split mind loses the ability to effectively communicate, because such human egoistically confused communication does not mean anything. A message cannot be said to be communicated unless it makes sense.

How sensible can our messages be, when we ask for what we do not want? Yet we still allow our human ego to convince us that we should be afraid of our will, when this is precisely what our will is for. We may insist that Holy Spirit and Spirit-Self not answer us, but it might be wiser to really consider the efficacy of our questions. Do we actually ask for what we want? Is this solely because we are afraid we might receive it? Because we would, if it was aligned with Our Father's Truth. This is really why we persist in asking the human aspects of ego which could not possibly hear our will. Of this guide, we can never learn of it, and this gives us the illusion of safety. We cannot be safe from Truth, but only in it. Reality is the only safety.

Our will is our Salvation because it is the same as God's. The separation is nothing more than the belief that it is different. No mind can believe that its will is stronger than God's. If then, a mind believes that its will is different from His, it can only decide either that there is no God, or that God's Will is fearful. The former accounts for Atheism, and the latter for Martyrdom and these are both human ego constructs wherein Martyrdom may take many

forms, including adherence to any doctrines which suggest that God does actually require sacrifices of any kind.

Either basic type of insane decision will induce panic, because Atheism suggests we are alone and Martyrdom suggests that God is crucifying us on a continual basis. Both really fear abandonment and retaliation, but the former is more reactive against abandonment, and the latter more reactive toward retaliation. Atheism maintains that God has left us, so therefore, we do not care. The atheist will, however become very fearful, and hence very angry, if anyone suggests that God has really not left us at all, but we have allowed the human ego to convince us to leave God, and therefore, that became our free will choice. Martyrdom, on the other hand, is more aware of guilt, and believing that punishment is inevitable, attempts to teach its adherents to accept it, and even like it.

The Truth is, that no one in the Reality of Whole HeartMind Consciousness really wants either abandonment or retaliation. Many humans imprisoned by ego seek both, but it is still true that they do not want it. Can we ask Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit for Gifts such as these, and actually expect to receive them? They are totally incapable of giving us anything that does not come from God. Their task is not to make anything for us. They can not make us want something we do not want, we are then asking for what cannot be given, because it was never created because it was not Our Father's Will for us.

Ultimately everyone must learn the Will of God, because ultimately we must recognize ourselves. This is a recognition that our will and God's are One. In the presence of Truth, there are no unbelievers and no sacrifices. In the security of Reality, fear is totally meaningless. To deny what is, can only seem to be fearful. Fear cannot be real without a cause, and God is the only Cause. God is Love, and we really do want Our Creator. This is our will. When we ask for and will this we will always be answered, because we will be asking only for what actually belongs to us.

When we ask Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit for what would hurt us, They can not answer, because nothing can hurt us and so we are really asking for nothing. So desire which stems from the human aspects of ego is really a desire for nothing, and to ask for it is not a valid request. It is merely a denial of our Reality couched in the form of a request. Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit are not at all concerned with form, being aware only of meaning. The human ego cannot and will not ask Them for anything from within an abject fear that enshrouds its state of being, therefore there can be no possibility for any kind of real communication. But we can ask for and will everything



**that is aligned with the Will of Our Father or of Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit, because those are the only valid requests, being of our will and Creator's Will. They will never deny the Will of God. And They never could fail to recognize It within God's Sons.**

## **Accepting Ego Guidance Is Attempting The Impossible**

The energy which we withdraw from Creation we expend on fear. This is not because our energy is in any way limited, but only because we have chosen to limit it through fear. We do not recognize the enormous waste of energy that we always expend in denying Truth. What would we say of someone who constantly persisted in attempting the impossible, and really believed that to achieve it is success? The belief that we must have the impossible in order to be happy is completely at variance with the principle of Creation. God could not Will that human Happiness depended on what we could never have.

The fact that God is Love does not require belief, but it does require actual acceptance. It is indeed impossible for us to deny facts, although it is not possible for us to change them. If we hold our hands over our eyes, we will not see, because we are interfering with the laws of seeing. If we deny any aspect of Love, we will not know it, because our cooperation is the Law of its Being. We cannot change laws we did not make, and the Universal laws of Happiness were created for us, not by us.

Attempts of any kind to deny what is fearful, and the energy of fear is very powerful indeed, can actually induce panic. Willing against Reality, though impossible, can be made into a very persistent goal. We are devoting our HeartMind to what we do not really value. How real can this devotion be? God, in His devotion to us, created us devoted to everything, and gave us what we are devoted to. Otherwise, we would not have been created with the capability of becoming perfect as Our Creator is Perfect. Reality really is everything, and we thereby have everything because we are Real. We cannot make the unreal because the absence of reality is fearful, and fear cannot be created. As long as we believe that fear is possible, we will not cocreate. Opposing orders of reality make reality meaningless, and Reality Is Meaning.

We must remember then, that God's Will is really all that is possible, and nothing else will ever be. This is the simple acceptance of Reality because only this is Real. We cannot distort reality and know what it is. And if we do distort reality, we will experience anxiety, depression, and inevitably an ultimate panic, because we are attempting to make ourselves unreal. When we feel these things, we should not attempt to look beyond ourselves for Truth, for Truth can only be within us. Christ is in us, and where He is, God must Be, for Christ is Part of Him.

## **The Answer To Prayer**

**Everyone who has ever attempted to use prayer to request something, has experienced what appears to be failure. This is not only True in connection with specific things which might be harmful, but also in connection with requests which are fully aligned with the Will of God. The latter in particular have been incorrectly interpreted as proof that Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit do not mean what They say. We must remember that They do state repeatedly that part of Their purpose is to show us how to escape from human ego fear and imprisonment.**

**Let us suppose then, that what we request of Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit is what we really want, but that we are still afraid of it. Should this be the case our attainment of it would no longer be what we want, even if it does seem to be. This accounts for why certain specific forms of healing are not fully achieved, even though the state of healing is. It frequently happens that many of us ask for physical healing because we are fearful of bodily harm. However, at the same time, if we were healed at the physical level, the very threat to the thought-system could be considerably more fearful than its physical expression. In this case, we are not really asking for release from fear, but for the removal of a symptom which we have selected. This kind of request is therefore, not really for healing at all.**

**God's Revelation emphasizes that all prayers are answered, and this must be True, if no effort is wasted. The very fact that one has asked Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit for anything, will ensure a response. But it is also equally certain that no response that is given by Them will ever be one which could increase fear. It is even possible that Their answer will not be heard at all. It is impossible, however, that it will be lost. There are many answers that we have already received, but have not yet been willing to hear. We can rest assured that these answers are waiting for us when we become fully capable of hearing them. It is indeed True that no effort is wasted.**

## **We Cannot Doubt Our Brethren**

**If we would know our prayers are answered, never doubt a Son of God. We do not question or confound our brother or sister, for our Faith in them is our Faith in ourself. If we would know God and His Answer, we can believe in Christ, Whose Faith in us cannot be shaken. Can we ask of Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit Truly, and doubt our brother or sister? We must believe their words are True, because of the Truth which is in them. We will unite with the Truth in them, and the words will be True. As we hear our sisters and brothers, we will hear Jesus Christ.**

**Listening to Truth is the only way we can hear it Now, and really know it. The message our brother or sister gives us is up to us. What do they say to us? What would we have them say? Our decision about them actually determines the message we receive. Remember that Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit are in our brother and sister, and Their Voice speaks to us through them. What can so Holy a brother or sister tell us except Truth? Are we listening to it even when we do not like or relate to what we hear?**

**Our brethren may not know who they are, but there is a Light in their HeartMind which does know. This Light can shine into ours, making their words True, and we will be able to hear them. Their words are Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit's answer to us from our mirror. Is our Faith in our brother or sister strong enough to allow us to listen and hear? Our Salvation is of them. Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit extend from our HeartMind to them and they answer us. We cannot hear the Voice for God in ourself alone because we are not alone. And Their answer is only for what we are. We will not know the Trust Christ has in us, unless and until we extend it. We will not Trust the guidance of Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit, or believe that it is for us, unless we hear it in others. It must be for our brethren, because it is for us. Would God have created a Voice for us alone? Could we hear Their answer except as They answer all of God's Children? We hear from our brethren what we would have Christ hear from us, for we will not choose to deceive ourselves.**

**Jesus Christ Loves us for the Truth in us, as God does. Our deceptions may deceive us, but they cannot deceive Christ Michael. Knowing what we are, He cannot doubt us. Christ hears only the Voice for God in us, which speaks to Him through us. If we would hear Christ Michael, we would hear our brethren, in whom God's Voice speaks. The answer to our prayers lies in the mirror that our brothers and sisters become for us in every single moment. We will be answered as we hear the answer in everyone. We can choose discernment and not listen to anything else, for if we do choose to listen elsewhere, we will not hear the Truth.**

**We can believe in our brethren because Christ Michael believes in us, and we will learn that His belief in us is justified. Believe in Christ by believing in our brothers and sisters, for the sake of what God gave them. They will answer us, if we learn to ask Truth of them. We must not ask for blessings without blessing them, for only in this way can we learn how blessed we are. By following this way, we are looking for the Truth in us. This is not going beyond ourself, but toward ourself. If we choose to hear only God's answer in His Sons, then are we Truly answered.**

## **Giving And Receiving Are The Same**

**To disbelieve is to side against, or to attack. To believe is to accept, and side with. To believe is not to be credulous, but to accept and appreciate as. What we do not believe, we do not appreciate, and we cannot really be grateful for what we do not value. There is a price we will inevitably pay for any judgment, simply because judgment is the setting of what is the same as a price. And as we set it, it will be exacted from us.**

**If paying is equated with the egoic concept of getting, we will set the price low, but demand a high return. However, we will have forgotten that to price is to value, so that our return is in proportion to our judgment of worth. If paying is also associated with giving, it cannot be perceived as loss, and the reciprocal relationship of giving and receiving will be recognized. The price will then be set high, because of the value of the return.**

**The price for getting is to lose sight of value, making it inevitable that we will not value what we receive. Valuing it little, we will not appreciate it, and we will not want it. We can never forget then, that we have set the value on what we receive, and have priced it by what we give. To believe that it is possible to get much for little is to believe that we can bargain with God.**

**God's Laws are always fair, and perfectly consistent. By giving we receive. But to receive is to accept, not to get. It is impossible not to have, but it is possible not to know we have. The recognition of having is the willingness for giving, and only by this willingness, can we recognize what we have. What we give is therefore the value we put on what we have, being the real exact measure of the value we put upon it. And this in turn, is the measure of how much we want it.**

**We can ask of Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit then, only by giving to Them. And we can give to Them only where we see Them. If we see Them in everyone, consider how much we will be asking of Them, and how much we will then receive. They will deny us nothing, because we have denied Them nothing, and so we can share everything. This is the way, and really the only way to have Their answer, because Their answer is all we can ask for and actually want. We say then, to everyone, because I will to know myself, I see you as God's Son and as my brother or sister.**

## **Only Human Ego Sees Error**

The alertness of the human ego to the errors that other egos make, is not the kind of vigilance that Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit would wish for us to maintain. Egos are critical in terms of the kind of sense they stand for. They can only actually understand this kind of sense, because it is sensible to them. To Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit, it makes no sense at all. To the human aspects of ego, it is kind and right and good to point out errors, and correct them. This makes perfect sense to the human ego, which is totally unaware of what errors are or what correction really is. Some of our most effective training for this comes with attempting to raise our children to be responsible for their own growth and learning experiences by taking the time and effort to fully explain and continually dialogue with them and by allowing them to participate in family goals and decisions to their level of capability.

Errors are of the ego, and Atonement, or correction of errors of any kind lies solely in the relinquishment of the human aspects of ego. When we attempt to correct our brothers or sisters, we are telling them that they are wrong. They may be making no sense at the time, and it is certain that if they are speaking from the human aspects of ego, they will be making no sense, but our task is still to tell them they are right. We do not tell them this by way of verbal communication if they are speaking foolishly, as they need another type of correction at another level, because the error is at another level. They are still right because they are Sons of God and are acquiring their own learning experience according to their own free will. The human aspects of ego are always in error, no matter what it says or does.

If we point out the errors of our brother's or sister's egoic aspects, we must be seeing them through ours, because Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit do not perceive errors. This must be True, if there can be negation of the belief that there can be communication at all between the human ego and Spirit-Self or Holy Spirit. The ego makes no sense and Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit do not attempt to understand anything that arises from it. Even though They do not see it as meaningful or aligned with Truth, They do not judge it, knowing that nothing it engenders really means anything.

When we react at all to errors, we are not listening to Spirit-Self or the Holy Spirit Who merely disregard all error, and if we attend to these errors, we are not hearing Them. If we do not hear Them, we are listening only to our human ego, and making as little sense as the brethren whose errors we perceive. This cannot be correction of error. But it is more than only lack of correction for our brethren. It is the giving up of Atonement in ourself.

When a brother or sister behaves insanely, we can hope to heal them only by perceiving the Holiness that must be within this mirror for ourselves. If

**we perceive any errors and accept them, we are only accepting ours. If we want to give ours over to Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit, we must do the same with all our brother's and sister's errors. Unless this becomes the one way in which we handle all errors, we cannot begin to understand how all errors are undone. How is this different from telling us that what we teach we will learn? Our brother or sister has the same right as a Son or Daughter of God that we have, to use our free will as mortal humans to engage in our own unique learning experience no matter whether it is not aligned with ours or Our Father's. And if we continue to choose to perceive our brother or sister as wrong, we are continuously condemning ourselves.**

**We cannot correct ourselves. Is it possible then, for us to correct our sister or brother? We can choose to see our brethren Truly, because it is possible for us to see ourselves Truly. It is not up to us to change our brothers or our sisters, but really only to accept them as they are. Thus our brethren's perceived errors do not come from the Truth that is in them, and only this Truth is ours. Their errors do not change this, and can have no effect at all on the Truth in us.**

**To perceive errors in anyone, and to react to them as if they were real, is to choose to make them real to us. We will not escape paying the price for this, not because we are being punished for it, but because we are actually following the wrong guide, and will lose our way. Our brethren's errors are not of them, any more than ours are of us. Accept their errors as real, and we have attacked ourselves. If we would find our way and keep it, we must see only Truth beside us, for we walk together.**

**Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit within us forgive all things in us, as well as in our brethren. Their errors are forgiven with ours. Atonement is not any more separate than Love. It cannot be separate, because it comes from Love. Any attempt we make to correct a brother or sister means that we also believe correction by us is possible, and this can only be the arrogance of the human aspects of ego. Any and all correction is of God, who does not know of arrogance. Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit can forgive everything fully because God created everything. We must not attempt to undertake God's function, or we will forget ours.**

**We can choose to accept only the function of healing in time, because that is what time is for. God gave us the function to create in eternity. We do not need to learn this. But we do need to learn to want this, and for this, all learning was made. This is also Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit's effectual use of a capability which we do not need, but which we have made. If we give it to Them we are beginning to accept the Truth that we do not know how to really accept, and are willing to admit to ourselves that we have yet to learn how to use it. They will teach us how to see ourselves without human ego**



**judgment and condemnation by our willingness to learn how to look on all of our brothers, sisters and every circumstance without any judgment or any condemnation and they will then not be real to us, and all our errors will thereby be forgiven by us.**

**Atonement is for all, because it is the way to undo the belief that anything is for us alone. To forgive is to overlook. We can look then, beyond error, and not allow our perception to rest upon it, for we will believe what our perception holds. We can accept as True only what our brother or sister really is, if we would will to know ourselves. When we choose to perceive what our brethren are not, we cannot Truly know what we are, because we see our brethren falsely. We can remember always that identity is shared, and in its sharing is its reality.**

**We have a vital part to play in the Atonement. The Spiritual plan of Creator Atonement is beyond us. We do not know how to overlook errors, or we would not make them. It would merely be further error to believe either that we do not make them, or that we can correct them without a Guide to assist in this correction. And if we do not follow this Guide, our errors will not be corrected. The plan is not ours because of our choice to allow our egoically limited ideas about what we are to imprison us. And this limitation is where all errors arise. The way to undo them is, therefore, not of us, but it is for us.**

**The Atonement is a lesson in sharing, which is given us because we have forgotten how to do it. Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit only remind us of what our natural ability is. By reinterpreting the capability to attack, which we did make, into the ability to share, They translate what we have made, into what God actually Created. And if we would accomplish this through Them, we will be unable to look on our abilities through the eyes of human ego, lest we judge them as it does. All the egoically perceived harmfulness lies in the human aspects of ego's judgment. All of their helpfulness lies in the leadings of Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit.**

**The human ego has a plan of Forgiveness, because we are asking for one, just not of the right teacher. The human ego's plan of course, makes no sense and will not work. By following it, we will only place ourselves in an impossible situation, to which the ego always leads us. Its plan is to have us see error clearly first, and then overlook it. But how can we possibly overlook what we have made real? By choosing to perceive error at all, we have made it real, and cannot overlook it. Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit can assist us in choosing to see only the Truth, Beauty, and Goodness in every brother and sister and in everything, and They will continue to patiently lead us to Truth until we begin to realize that our own thoughts alone have, and continue to, create our perception of reality, and we consciously will to change our thoughts to align with Our Father's Truth.**

**This is where the ego is compelled to appeal to mysteries, and begins to insist that we accept the meaningless, to save ourselves. Many of us have attempted to do this in Christ's name, forgetting that His Teachings make perfect sense, because they come from God. They are as sensible Now as they ever were, because they speak of ideas which are eternal. God's True Forgiveness that is learned of Christ does not use fear to undo fear. Nor does it make real the unreal, and then destroy it.**

**Forgiveness through Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit lies simply in choosing to look beyond error from the beginning, and thus keep it illusory for us. We cannot allow any misbelief in its egoically perceived realness enter into our HeartMinds at all, or we will also believe that we must undo what we have made in order to be forgiven. What has no effect does not exist and to Holy Spirit and Spirit-Self, the effects of error are absolutely non-existent. By steadily and consistently canceling out all its effects, everywhere and in all respects, They teach that the human aspects of egoic thought actually do not exist and prove it unequivocally. We can begin to follow Their teaching in Forgiveness then, as Forgiveness is Their function, and They know how to fulfil Their function perfectly. This is what we meant when we said that miracles are natural, and when they do not occur, something has actually gone amiss. Miracles are really the sign of our willingness to follow Their plan of Salvation, in complete recognition of the fact that we do not know what it is. Their work is not our function, and unless we fully accept this, we cannot learn what our True function is.**

## **Ego Unpredictability**

**The confusion of functions is so typical of the human ego, that we should be very familiar with it by now. The human ego believes that all functions belong to it, even though it has no idea what they are. This is more than just confusion. It is a particularly dangerous combination of grandiosity and non-understanding that makes it likely that the human ego will attack anyone and anything for no reason at all. This is exactly what it does, and even though this is mostly by and through our thoughts, it really has a far more devastating effect than we would prefer to consciously realize. The human aspects of egoic thoughts are unpredictable in their responses, as the ego has no idea or actual comprehension of what it really heard.**

**If the human aspects of ego have no idea what is actually happening, how actually appropriate can we expect any reaction to be? And we might still ask ourselves, regardless of how we choose to account for the reactions, whether they then place the human ego in any sound position as a guide for our response in any given situation. It may seem absurd to emphasize repeatedly that the human ego's guiding qualifications are singularly dark and dismal, and that it is a remarkably meaningless choice for any kind of teacher of Salvation's Forgiveness. Yet this question, as ridiculous as it may seem, is really the crucial issue in the entirety of human creature separation fantasy.**

**The human aspects of ego literally survive on borrowed time, and its days are numbered. We can choose to not allow ourselves to fear what is called the last judgment, but welcome it and do not wait, for the ego's time is borrowed from our eternity. If we can Truly Trust in Our Father's Infinite Mercy, and Know with absolute Certainty that Our Creator can only Love us we can see our own last judgment as really our own correction of our own error in our own time, and thus, this is simply another Soulular experience of ongoing learning in Our Soulular Ascension Plan. We are really our own Last Judgment, and if we allow it, Jesus will assist us through the review of each of our own individual lives with Love, Compassion and Infinite Mercy to assist us through this correction and cleansing of our Souls and Minds so we can continue on our Soulular Ascension journey in Happiness, Joy and Peace. There has never been anything to fear from Our Father, it was only our own human egoic perceptions based on our fear of separation that created all our fear-based self-judgment along with all our futile attempts to project this very judgment onto our brothers and sisters. This is known as the second coming, which was made for us as the first was created.**

**The Second Coming is really the return of sense. Can this possibly be fearful? What can be fearful but fantasy, and no one of us will turn to this fantasy unless we despair of satisfaction in reality. And it is certain that we will not find satisfaction in fantasy, so that our only real hope is to change**

**our mind about reality. We can choose to make a decision that the human ego's idea of reality being fearful is wrong, for us, and that Our Father's Mercy, Truth, Beauty, and Goodness is aligned with our highest Soulular learning. This will certainly lead to our Happiness, Joy and Peace.**

**Even though we have been mistaken, and in error regarding our choice of guides, this was simply because we were ignorant of the ingeniousness and power of the ego we made because we desperately believed we needed protection, and also because we had completely forgotten who we really were. Had we remembered, we could no more have made wrong choices than God can. The impossible can take place only in fantasy. When we search for reality in fantasies, we cannot find it. The symbols of fantasy are all purely egoistic, and of these we can find many. We would be better served to not search for meaning in them for there is none. They have no more meaning than the fantasies into which they are woven with human aspects of egoic thought.**

**Fairy tales can be pleasant or fearful, pretty or ugly, but no one calls them true. Children may believe them, and so for a while, they are true for them. But when Reality dawns, they are easily let go of and gone. Reality has not gone anywhere in the meanwhile. The Second Coming is the awareness of Reality, not its return. Behold, Reality is here. It belongs to us and Christ and God, and is actually perfectly satisfying to all of Us. Only this Spiritual awareness heals, because it is the awareness of Truth, and we can easily choose to ask for it and will our Heartminds to consciously accept it.**

## **Human Psychology And Psychiatry – Allies Of The Ego**

**Human Psychiatry and Psychology could become a healing approach, if the dreamer were properly identified as unreal. But if the dreamer is equated with the human sensory cerebral mind, the HeartMind-Self's corrective power through Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit is usually denied. It is also very noteworthy that this is a contradiction even in the human ego's own terms, and one which it usually does note, even in its confusion. If the correct way to counteract fear is to reduce the importance of the one who fears, how could this possibly build ego strength? These perfectly self-evident inconsistencies account for why, except for certain stylized verbal accounts, nobody can really explain what happens in therapy. If the therapist is not taking into consideration the Spiritual Reality of our humanity, Nothing Real does occur in the entire experience. Therapists really do want to assist us in healing our HeartMinds. The only effective way of making this happen is for them to begin to heal themselves by following the leadings of Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit rather than the total misguidance of the human aspects of egoic thought. They can only begin this by realizing their Oneness with their brothers and sisters, rather than seeing them as patients who need fixing.**

**It can be helpful to point out to a brother or sister where they are heading, but the point is lost unless they can willfully choose to change direction. The therapist cannot do this for the client or patient, but individuals who engage in a therapy or counseling process also have not found a way to do this for themselves. Some therapists attempt to make meaningful human contributions by presenting examples of one who has allowed the direction to be changed for her/himself and who thereby no longer believes in fears engendered by nightmares of any kind. The Light that is awakened in this brother's or sister's HeartMind will therefore answer the questioner, who must decide with God that there is Light because s/he sees it. And by this acknowledgement, the ever learning medical practitioner, therapist, or healer knows it is for themselves as well as their teacher, the client or the patient. Clinicians would do themselves a great service by looking into as well as acknowledging their own counter transference.**

**This is how perception is ultimately translated into knowledge. The Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit guided miracle-worker begins by perceiving Light, and translates this perception into sureness by continually extending it, and accepting the Spiritual acknowledgement from it. Its effects assure the miracle-worker it is there. The therapist does not heal, but only allows a healing to be. The therapist can point to darkness, but must allow Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit to bring Light to her/himself, and thus being for the therapist, it must be for their brother or sister as well.**

**Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit are the only True therapists. They make healing perfectly clear in any situation in which They are the Guide. The human therapist can only facilitate and allow Them to fulfill Their function. They need no help for this. They will tell us exactly what to do, to assist anyone They send to us for help, and They will speak to our brethren through us, if we refrain from interfering. We must remember that we are choosing a guide for serious assistance, and the wrong choice on our part will not really help. We can choose to remember also, that the right one will. Trust Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit, for healing is Their function, and They are of Our Creator, the only True Healer.**

**Nothing real has happened to the unhealed healer, and these brethren learn from their own teaching. Because human ego is involved, it will invariably attempt to gain some support from the situation. Seeking to get something rather than learning how to step aside and allow the True healing to come through Our Creator, this unhealed healer cannot fully share. This child of God cannot be aligned because the attempted healing is not correctively aligned with Our Father's Love, but rather with the human aspects of ego. This brother or sister becomes the unhealed healer when they fully believe it is up to the healer to teach the patient what is real rather than to accept and allow the Heart-Mind guidance of Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit.**

**What then should happen? When God said, Let there be Light, there was Light. Can we find Light by analyzing darkness from the human egoistic perspective as too many psychotherapists attempt to do, or as a student of theology, acknowledging Light in ourselves, while looking for some distant Light to remove it, and all the time still allowing the human egoic aspects to emphasize the distance? It is Here, Now, within each and every one of us. We are of One HeartMind.**

**Healing is not mysterious. Nothing occurs unless we understand it, since Light is understanding. A miserable sinner or patient cannot be healed without the healer or therapist realizing the Oneness between themselves, the patient, and God. Nor can a human sensory cerebral split mind that does not perceive itself as an important part of God's Plan, esteem itself. Nor can it begin to recognize a Unity with all brothers and sisters from that egoic attitude and state of perception. Both forms of the human egoic approach will arrive at an impasse, the characteristic and impossible situation to which human ego thought will always lead us.**

## **By Their Fruits We Shall Know Them**

**As we awaken other HeartMinds to Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit through Their guidance rather than through our egoic selves, we will begin to understand that we are not obeying the laws of this world, but that the laws we are Now choosing to obey really work. The good is what works, is a sound, although it is an insufficient statement. Only the Good can work. Nothing else works at all. Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit give us a True guide to human behavior. It is a very direct and very simple learning situation that readily provides the Guides who tell us what to do and what not to do, with what is in absolute and perfect alignment with God's Truth. If we do it, we will readily begin to experience that it works. Its results are much more convincing than its thoughtform words. The results will fully convince us that the thoughts are True. By following the right Guide, we will learn the easiest of all lessons. By their fruits you shall know them, and they shall know themselves.**

**How can we become increasingly aware of Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit in us, except by Their effects? We cannot see Them with our eyes, nor hear Them with our ears. How then, can we perceive them at all? If we inspire Joy, and others react to us with Joy, even though we may not be experiencing Joy in that moment ourselves, there must be something in us that is capable of producing it. If it is in us, and can produce Joy, and if we see that it does produce Joy in others, we can only conclude that we must be choosing to dissociate it in ourselves.**

**It may seem to us that Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit do not produce Joy very consistently in us, but that is only because we do not consistently arouse Joy in our brothers and sisters. Their reactions to us are mirrors of our evaluations of our own levels of consistency. When we are inconsistent, we will not always give rise to Joy, and so we will not always recognize their consistency. What we offer to our brother and sister, we offer to Holy Spirit and Spirit-Self, because They cannot go beyond our offering in Their giving. This is not because They limit Their giving, but really only because we have in some limited way, egoistically veiled our receiving capability.**

**The will to receive is the will to accept. If our brothers and sisters are part of us, will we accept them? Only our mirrors can teach us what we really are, and all our current learning is the result of what we taught them. What we call upon in them, we call upon in ourselves. And as we call upon it in them, it actually then becomes real to us. God has just one Son, knowing them all as One, although each has unique personality characteristics. But only God Himself is more than they, but they are not less than He is.**

**Would we know what this means? If what we do to Christ's brother or His sister, we do to Him, and if we also do everything for ourselves because we are part of ourselves, everything we do belongs to us as well. Every Soul**

**God created is part of us, and shares Our Father's Glory with us. As well, our brethren's Glory belongs to God, but is equally ours. We cannot then, possibly be any less Glorious than God is. Our Father is more than us only because He created us, and not even this would He keep from us. Thereby, we can create as He did, and our dissociation will not alter this. Neither is God's Light nor ours ever dimmed just because we do not choose to see.**

**Because the Sonship must create as One, we remember Creation whenever we recognize part of Creation. Each part we remember adds to our Unified Oneness and Wholeness, because each part is Whole. This Wholeness is indivisible, but we cannot learn our Wholeness, until we see it everywhere. We can only know ourself as God knows His Son, for knowledge is shared with God. When we awake in Him, we will know our magnitude as well as our Oneness by accepting His limitlessness as ours. And meanwhile, we will discern it as we discern our brothers and sisters in Unity, and we will accept it as we accept theirs.**

**We are learning how to awaken. Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit teach us how to enable others to awaken. As we see them awaken, we will then learn what waking means. And because we have asked and willed to wake our sisters and brothers, their gratitude, and their appreciation of what we have given them, will also teach us its value. They will become the witnesses to our Reality, as we were created as witnesses to God's. And when the Sonship actually comes together and accepts its Oneness, it will be known by Its Creations, which witness to Its Reality, as the Son does to the Father.**

**Miracles have no place in eternity because they are reparative. But while we still need healing, our miracles are the only witnesses to our Reality that we can recognize. We cannot perform a miracle for ourselves, because all miracles are means of giving acceptance and receiving it. In time the giving comes first, though they are simultaneous in eternity, where they cannot be separated. When we have learned that they are the same, the need for time will be over. Eternity is One Time, its only dimension being Now as well as Always.**

**This cannot mean anything to us, until we remember God's open Arms, and finally know His open Mind. Like Him, we are always in His Mind, and with a Mind like His. In our open HeartMind are our creations, in perfect and absolute communication, born of perfect understanding. If we could only accept one of them we would not ever again want anything the world has to offer. Everything else would be absolutely meaningless. God's meaning is really incomplete without us, and we are incomplete without our creations.**

**Accept our brother and sister in this world, and accept nothing else, for in them we will find our creations, because they created them with us. We will never know that we are cocreators with God, until we learn that our sisters and brothers are also cocreators with us. God's Will is our Salvation. He**



would have given us the means to find it. If He Wills us to have it, and He absolutely does, He must have made it possible, and very easy to obtain it.

Our mirrors are everywhere, in every brother and sister. We do not have to seek far for Salvation. Every moment gives us an opportunity to Truly save ourselves. We do not need to lose these opportunities, not because they will not return, but because delay of Joy is needless. God Wills us perfect Happiness Now. Is it at all possible that this is not also our will? And is it possible that this is not also the will of our brothers and sisters? Consider then, that in this joint will, we are all United in Oneness, and in this only. There will be disagreement on anything else, but not in this. This then, is where Peace abides. And we abide in Peace, when we so decide. If, in any moment, we are not at Peace, we can choose to change our thoughts about our perceptions in that moment and see through the eyes of our Christ Self with the ongoing assistance of Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit.

However, we cannot abide in Peace unless we accept the Atonement which is the correction of error, and that is a choice that we ask for and will to take place of our own free will, because the Atonement is the way to Peace. The actual reason is very simple and so obvious that it is often overlooked. This is because the human aspects of ego are afraid of the obvious, since obviousness and transparency are essential characteristics of Reality. We cannot afford to overlook them, and can do so only when we choose to not look or remain vigilant for egoic thoughtforms that are engendered by fear of, and separation from, what we see outside ourselves in each and every moment. Those are our own projections that our own egoic thoughts have manifested.

It is perfectly obvious that if Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit look with Love on all They perceive, They look with Love on us. Their evaluation of us is based on Their knowledge of what we are, and so They evaluate us Truly. And this evaluation must be in our HeartMind, because that is where They are.

## **Conflicting Evaluations Of Ourselves**

The ego is also in our sensory cerebral split mind-self because we have allowed our human aspects of egoic thought to accept it there. Its faulty evaluation of us, however, is opposite of Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit's, as the human aspects of ego do not really accept us all that much. The human ego is completely unaware of what we really are, and wholly mistrustful of everything it perceives, as its own specious perceptions are tenuous and shifting constantly because they are based on separation fear. The ego is therefore capable of suspiciousness at best and viciousness at its worst. That is its range. It is unable to exceed it due to its uncertainty. Thereby it can never go beyond it, because it can never be really certain, and when we are fully in our HeartMind, the human aspects of egoic thought disappear as the illusion they always were.

We then have two conflicting evaluations of ourselves in our egoic cerebral sensory minds and our HeartMinds, and they cannot both be true. We do not yet realize how completely different these evaluations are, because we do not understand how lofty Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit's perception of us really is. They are not deceived by anything we do, because They will not ever forget Who we are. The ego is deceived by everything we decide to do when we respond to Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit guidance, because at such times its confusion increases. The ego is, therefore, particularly likely to attack us when we react Lovingly, as it has evaluated us as unloving and we are going against its judgment. What makes this even more challenging for those of us who are attempting to be True Spiritual seekers is that most of our brothers and sisters many times unconsciously see us from the ego construct unless we absolutely adhere to our willingness to see them only as the Holy Children of Our Father that they Truly are. This is why we can choose to remain determined to Stay The Course no matter what we are continually challenged with on this material plane of existence.

The ego will begin to attack our motives as soon as they become clearly out of accord with its perception of us. This is when it will tend to shift abruptly from suspiciousness to viciousness, because its uncertainty is increased. And it is surely pointless to attack our brothers or sisters in return. What can this mean, except that we are agreeing with the ego's evaluation of what we are? If we are willing to see ourselves as unloving, we will not be happy. We are only condemning ourselves, and we must be therefore regarding ourselves as inadequate.

Would we look to the ego to help us escape from a sense of inadequacy we have allowed it to produce, and must continuously maintain for its own existence? Can we escape from its evaluation of us, by using its methods for keeping this picture intact? We cannot evaluate an insane belief system

**from within it. Its own range precludes this. We can only go beyond it, and look back from a point where sanity exists, in order to adequately see the contrast. And it is only by this contrast that human ego illusory miscreation is readily discerned as insane.**

## The Grandeur Of God

If we have chosen to accept the perception of the human aspects of ego, we will continue to regard ourselves as less than, and continue to lament our littleness. Within the system which dictated this fully illusory choice, the lament is inevitable. Our littleness is taken for granted there, and we do not ask who granted it. This question actually becomes meaningless within the human ego's thought system, as it opens this whole imprisoning and disempowering thought process to question. We said before that the ego does not know what a real question is. Lack of knowledge of any kind is always associated with our unwillingness to know, and thereby produces a complete lack of knowledge, simply because knowledge is total. Not to question the illusory egoic perception of littleness is, therefore, to deny all knowledge, and continue to maintain the human ego's specious, spurious and illusory thought system intact.

We cannot retain part of a thought system, because it can be questioned only at its foundation. And this must be questioned from beyond spurious human aspects of ego standards, because within it, by human ego illusory perception, its foundation will stand. Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit discernment discounts the validity and reality of human ego's thought process, because They know its foundation is completely out of alignment with Our Father's Truth. Therefore, nothing that arises from it means anything. Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit discern every belief we hold in terms of where that belief emanates from. If it comes from God, They know it to be True. If it does not, They know it is meaningless.

Whenever we question our value, we can choose to engage the thought, God Himself is incomplete without me. We must remember this in each instance that human ego speaks, and it always speaks first and loudly, so that we will make the choice to hear it. The Truth about us is so lofty, that nothing that is unworthy of God is worthy of us. We can choose then what we want under those terms only, and thereby accept nothing that we would not offer to God as wholly fitting for Him, for we do not want anything else. Return our Part of Him, and He will give us all of Himself, in exchange for our return of what belongs to Him, and renders Him Complete. It is, and has always been, a matter of our free-will choice which was and is, not fully rendered simply because we have allowed ourselves to remain ignorant of the disempowerment and imprisonment that our human aspects of egoic thought have, unbeknown to ego itself, led us into.

The state of our material world is a direct reflection of our tragic refusal to recognize the power of our own conscious attack thoughts as well as our defense thoughts emanating from egoic separation fear based, judgmental,

critical and all too often, unconscious thoughts as well. We, as individuals could turn this world around if we choose to see all of our brothers and sisters as fellow Children of One God with unconditional Love, Empathy and Compassion. We Are All One.

Grandeur is of God, and only of our Father Mother Creator. Therefore, it is in us. Whenever we become aware of it, however dimly, we have made the choice to abandon the human egoic aspects automatically, because in the Presence of the Grandeur of God, the actual meaninglessness of the ego's thought process becomes perfectly and absolutely apparent. Because it cannot understand this, the ego believes that its enemy has struck, and attempts to offer gifts to induce us to return to its protection. Self-inflation is the only offering it can make. The human grandiosity of the ego is its alternative to the Grandeur of God. Which will we choose?

Grandiosity is always a cover for despair. It is without hope, because it is not real. It is an attempt to counteract our littleness, based on the misbelief that the littleness is real. Without this misbelief, grandiosity is absolutely meaningless, and we could not possibly want it. The essence of this egoic grandiosity is the human ego's natural competitiveness, because it always involves attack. It is a delusional attempt to outdo, but not to undo. We said before that ego vacillates between viciousness and suspiciousness. It remains suspicious as long as we despair of ourself. It shifts into a vicious thought modality whenever we will not tolerate self-debasement, and seek relief. Then it offers us the delusion of attack as a solution. Those of us who still seek to protect and defend, do not yet realize that, in that attitude of defense, we have already attacked a brother or sister we have allowed egoic thoughtforms to convince us, is an enemy rather than a Child of God.

The ego does not know the difference between Grandeur and grandiosity, because it does not know the difference between miracle impulses and ego alien beliefs of its own. We once said that the human ego is aware of any threat, but does not make distinctions between two entirely different kinds of threat to its existence. Its own profound sense of vulnerability renders it incapable of anything, except in terms of attack. When it experiences any threat to its fear laden lack of self-esteem, it feels its only decision can be whether to attack Now, or withdraw, protect ourselves, and defend with the rationale to attack later. If we accept its offer of grandiosity, it will attack immediately. If we do not, it will wait. Either way, we have allowed ego to lead us into an unending circle of violence. Anger begets anger, violence begets violence and Peace begets Peace. In terms of the manner in which patterns of energy function, this is fact.

The ego is immobilized in the presence of God's Grandeur, because It will establish our freedom through complete Faith, Trust, and Certainty of our Holiness as a Child of God. Even the faintest hint of our Reality drives the human aspects of ego from our conscious HeartMind, because of the lack of completely rational value or investment in it. Grandeur is absolutely without illusion, and because it is Real, it is compellingly convincing. And the conviction of Reality will not remain with us unless we remain vigilant in every moment and consciously choose to not allow the human aspects of egoic thought to attack it.

The ego will make every effort to recover, and mobilize its energies against our release. It will tell us that we are insane, and argue that the Grandeur of Our Father cannot be a real part of us, because of the littleness in which it believes. But our Holiness is not delusional, because we did not make it. We have allowed our egoic aspects to imprison us with grandiosity, and are in fear of it thereby, because it is a form of attack. But our Holiness is of God Who created it out of His Love. From our Holiness we can actually only Bless because God's Grace is our abundance. By Blessing, we hold it in our HeartMinds, protecting it from illusions and keeping ourselves within the Mind of God.

We can remember always that we will not be anywhere except in the Mind of God. When we forget this, we will despair, and we will allow human ego to attack. The human aspects of ego depend solely on our willingness to tolerate them. But if we are willing to look upon ourselves and our sisters and brothers with Holiness, we cannot despair, and therefore, we will allow ourselves to choose the leadings of Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit instead of human ego. Our Grandeur is God's answer to the human ego, because it is True. Littleness and Grandeur cannot co-exist, nor is it possible for them to alternate in our awareness. Littleness and grandiosity can and must co-exist since both are untrue, and are therefore on the same level. Being the level of shift, it is experienced as illusory shifting, and extremes are its essential characteristic.

Truth and littleness are denials of each other, and Grandeur is Truth. Truth does not vacillate, it is always True. When Grace slips away from us, we have replaced it with something we have allowed our ego thought to make or miscreate. Perhaps it is our belief in littleness, perhaps it is our belief in grandiosity. Whichever it is, it must be fully illusory, because it is simply not true. Our Holiness will never deceive us, but our ego illusions always will. Illusions are egoic deceptions and will disappear as soon as they are brought to Light.

**It is easy to distinguish Holiness from grandiosity, simply because Love is always returned, but pride, an egoic construct, is not. Pride will never be able to produce miracles, and therefore will endeavor to deprive us of the true witnesses to our Reality. Truth is not obscure or hidden, and its very obviousness to us lies in the Joy we bring to its witnesses, who show it to us. They attest to our Holiness, but they do not attest to pride because pride cannot be shared.**

**God wants us to behold what He created, because it is His Joy. Can our Grandeur be arrogant, when God Himself witnesses to it? And what can be real that has no witnesses? What good can come of it? And if no good can come of it, Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit cannot use it. Whatever They cannot transform to the Will of God does not exist at all. Grandiosity is delusional because it is used in an attempt to replace our Grandeur. Yet what God has created cannot be replaced.**

**God is incomplete without us, because His Grandeur is total, and we will not be missing from it. We are altogether irreplaceable in the Mind of God. No one else can fill our part of His Mind, and while we leave our part of It empty, our eternal Place merely waits for our return. God, through His Voice of Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit reminds us of It, and God Himself keeps our own extensions safe within It. But we cannot know about Them, until we choose to ask and will to return to Them.**

## **Are Our Perceptions Of Ourselves Arrogant?**

**We cannot replace the Kingdom, and we cannot replace our self. God, who knows our value, would not have it so, and so it is not so. Our value is in God's Mind, and therefore not in ours alone. To accept ourselves as God created us cannot be arrogant, rather, it is actually the denial of arrogance. To accept our littleness is arrogant, as it means that we believe that the ego evaluation of ourself is truer than God's. But if Truth is indivisible then our evaluation of ourself must be God's.**

**We did not establish our value, and it needs no defense. Nothing can really ever attack it or prevail over it. It does not vary. It merely is. When we ask Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit what it is, They will tell us. And we must not be afraid of Their answer, because of its Source. And the Source is True and so is Its answer. We can make the choice to listen and not allow human ego to question what we hear, for God does not deceive. Our Creator would have us replace the human egoic belief in littleness with His Own exalted answer to any query of our Being, so that we can cease to question It, and know It for what It is.**

**Nothing beyond ourselves can make us fearful or Loving, because nothing is really beyond us. When we allow ourselves to realize that there is not anything outside ourselves that can either hurt us, help us, or impact us in any way unless we choose to allow it, we are aligned with Universal Truth.**

**Time and eternity are both in our HeartMinds, and have also caused egoic conflict until we have made the choice to perceive time solely as a means to regain eternity as our right of inheritance. We cannot do this as long as we believe that anything that happens to us is caused by factors outside ourselves. We must learn that time is solely at our disposal, and that there is nothing in the world that can take this Divine responsibility from us. We can violate God's laws in our imagination, but we Truly cannot escape from Their Reality. They were established for our protection and are as inviolate as our safety.**

**God created nothing beside us as images of Him, and nothing beside us exists, for we are part of Him. What except Him can exist? Nothing beyond Him can happen, because nothing except Him is Real. Our cocreations add to Him, as we do. And nothing is added that is different, as everything has always been. What can upset us except our own allowance of the human aspects of egoic miscreation, and how can anything so ephemeral be real, if we are God's only creation in His likeness, and He created us eternal?**



**Our Holy will establishes everything that happens to us. Every response we make, to everything we perceive, is up to us, because our will-self acts through our HeartMind with our I AM Presence, Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit to determine our perception of it. God does not change His Mind about us, as He is not uncertain of Himself. And what He knows can be known by us, as He does not Know only for Himself. He created us for Himself in His Being and Likeness, and He gave us the power to cocreate for our Self, when we are aligned with His Truth, so we would Be like Him. That is why our Will-Self can become Holy and can thereby connect our HeartMind with Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit through our superconscious.**

**Can anything exceed the Love of God? Can anything then, exceed our Will if it is aligned with His? Nothing can reach us from beyond it, because Being in God, we encompass everything. If we believe this, we will realize how much is really up to us. If anything threatens our Peace of Mind, we can simply say to ourselves, I know that God could not have changed His Mind about His Holy Son. Then we can accept His Decision, for It is indeed changeless and we can then refuse to change our HeartMind Self about our True Reality. God will never decide against us. To do so would be to do the impossible by deciding against Himself.**

**The reason we do not know our creations is only because we would decide against them, as long as our sensory cerebral mind and HeartMind remain split in egoistic imprisonment to the human aspects of egoic thought. And so to attack what we have created is impossible. However, we can choose to always remember that attack or condemnation is also impossible in Our Father's All Merciful Love and Truth. The Law of Creation states that we Love our creations as ourselves, because they are part of us. Everything that was created is therefore perfectly safe because the Laws of Our Father protect it by His Love. Any part of our sensory cerebral mind ancillary to HeartMind that does not know this, has actually relinquished itself from Divine knowledge, because it has not met its conditions.**

**Who could have done this but us, in deference to our own egoic thought? We can choose to gladly recognize this completely, for in this recognition lies the realization that our banishment is not, and cannot be of God, and thence does not really exist. We are at home in Our Father, dreaming of exile but perfectly capable of awakening to Reality. Is it our will to do so?**

## The Name Of God Is Our Inheritance

We live by symbols. We have made up names for everything we see. Each one becomes a separate entity, identified by its own name. By this means we carve it out of Unity. By this we designate its special attributes, and set it off from other things by emphasizing space surrounding it. This space we lay between all things to which we give a different name, all happenings in terms of place and time, and all bodies which are greeted by a name.

This space we see as setting off all things from one another is the means by which the world's perception is achieved. We see something where nothing is, and see as well nothing where there is Unity, a space between all things, between all things and us. Thus do we perceive that we have been given life in separation. By this thoughtform, our mind becomes and remains split, and we remain imprisoned and disempowered because we think we are already fully established as a Unity which functions with an independent will.

What are these names by which the world becomes a series of discrete events, of things not unified, of bodies kept apart and holding bits of human egoically split mind as separate awarenesses? We gave these names to them, thus establishing perception as we wished to have our perception be. The many nameless things were given names, and thus reality was given them as well. For what is named is given meaning and will then be seen as meaningful, a cause of true effect, with consequence inherent in itself. This is the way reality is made by partial vision, which is purposefully set against the given Truth. Its enemy is Wholeness. It also conceives of little things and thereby looks upon them and perceives them as separate.

A lack of space, a sense of Unity or Vision that sees differently, become the threats which egoic thought must react against, and battle to overcome, to deny, and conflict with. Yet does this other Vision that all life is connected in a Unified Field still remain a natural direction for HeartMind to naturally channel its perception. It is not natural to teach the HeartMind a thousand alien names, and thousands more. Yet we allow our human aspects of ego thought to attempt to convince us to believe this is what true learning is all about. We have allowed ourselves to be egoically conditioned to believe it is the one essential goal by which human communication is achieved, and our concepts can be meaningfully shared through an environment of fear based suspicion and distrust rather than Love, Compassion and Empathy in a harmonious sustainable peaceful world.

**This is the sum of the inheritance the world bestows. And everyone who is conditioned to learn to think that it is so and accept the signs and symbols that assert this material physical world is real, is choosing to experience a life in total separation fear which does not really allow us to accept Christ's message to Love our Brothers and Sisters as fellow Children of God. And it is for this, many of us are still choosing to stand. When we choose to align our thoughts with the human aspects of ego instead of following the Leading of Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit, we leave no doubt that what we are perceiving is there and it can be seen, as it is anticipated. What denies that it is true is deemed an illusion by the human aspects of ego for this is the ultimate reality we have chosen to create. To question it is madness to the human aspects of egoic thought and to accept its presence is proof of our choice to actually remain disempowered and imprisoned by the human aspects of fear based egoic separation miscreation.**

**Such is the teaching of the world. It is a phase of learning everyone who comes must go through. But the sooner we perceive on what it rests, how questionable are its premises, how doubtful its results, the sooner do we question its effects. This is learning that manifests with what the human aspects of egoic survival based thoughtform of the material world attempt to teach that stops short of True meaning. In its proper place, it serves as a starting point from which another kind of learning can begin, a new and a very different perception can be gained, and all the arbitrary names the world bestows can be withdrawn as they are raised to doubt. The only question up for our decision remains, is this the world we really want?**

**We did not make the Real world. Illusions through miscreated thought was definitely made by human egoic thought, but what is True in Heaven and on earth is beyond our knowing or naming. When we do call upon a brother or sister, it is to their body that we make appeal. Their true Identity is hidden from us by what we believe they really are. The body makes our egoic mind with its sensory cerebral reaction to what we call our brothers and sisters, for their egoic minds consent to take the name we give them as their own. And thus their Unity is twice denied, for we perceive them as separate from ourselves, and they accept this separate name as theirs.**

**It would indeed be strange if we were asked to go beyond all symbols of the world, forgetting them forever, yet we are asked to take a teaching function. We have need to use the symbols of the world a while. But we should not be deceived by them along the way. They do not really stand for anything at all, and in our practicing, it is this thought that will release us from them. They become only the means by which we communicate in ways the world can understand, but which we recognize is not the Unity where True communication can be found.**

Thus, what we need are intervals each day in which the learning of the world becomes a transitory phase, a prison house from which we go into the sunlight and forget the darkness. Here we understand the Word, the Name which God has given us, the one Identity which all of us share, the one acknowledgment of what is True. And then we step back into our self-imposed darkness, not because we think it real, but only to fully proclaim its terms of unreality which still have meaning in the world that darkness rules.

We tend to use all the little names and symbols which delineate the world of darkness and we choose to accept them with human egoic thought as our reality. Spirit-Self and The Holy Spirit use all of them, but They do not forget Creation has one Name, one Meaning, and a single Source which unifies all things within Itself. They use all the names the world bestows on these specious egoic illusions only for convenience, yet, They remind us to not forget they actually do share the Name of God along with us.

God has no name. And yet His Name becomes the final lesson that every form of Life is connected as One, and with this lesson all learning ends. All the names are unified, all space is filled with Truth's reflection. Every gap is closed, and separation healed. The Name of God is a rightful inheritance He gave to those ever learning ascending immature Souls who chose the teaching of the world to take the place of Heaven. In our Spiritual practices our purpose is to let our HeartMinds accept what God has given as answer to the egoic separation inheritance we made in fear as miscreated tribute to the Son He Loves.

No one can fail who seeks the meaning of the Name of God. Our human experience must come to supplement the Word. But first we must accept Our Father's Name for all Reality, and realize the many names we gave its aspects which have distorted what we see, and yet we have not interfered with Truth at all. One Name we bring into our practicing. One Name we use to unify our sight.

And though we use a different name for each awareness of an aspect of God's Son, we understand that they have only one Name, which He has given them. It is this Name we use in learning and practicing. And through Its use, all foolish separation thoughtforms which kept us blind will actually disappear as the illusions they are. We are given strength to see beyond them. Now our sight is graced with blessings we can give as we receive.

Father, our Name is Yours. In It we are united with all living things, and You Who are their One Creator. What we made in ego miscreation, we call many different names, and is only a shadow we have tried to cast across

**Your Reality. And we are glad and thankful we were wrong, and happy to learn that Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit have always turned our miscreations into perfect alignment with Our Father's Will and thereby cocreating all our mistakes and errors into treasures that are acceptable to our Father/Mother Supreme. All our mistakes we give to You through Spirit-Self and the Holy Spirit, that we may become absolved from all effects our many errors seem to have. And we accept the Truth You give, in place of every one of them. Your Name is our Salvation and complete Forgiveness of ourselves as well as with all our brethren, does thereby enable our escape from what we had allowed our human aspects of egoic thought to imprison us with. Father Mother, Your Holy Name unites us in the Oneness which is our inheritance and Peace. Now, this day, and forever. So Be It and So It Is**

## **A Human Descriptive Analogy**

**In order to describe the reality of the Soul and the ego in terms of a more complete human understanding, we may take a moment to cup our hands together with our fingertips touching and wrists together, leaving a small space between our cupped hands. Our hands represent the creature of the human consciousness shell of a person, the ego. The space between the cupped hands represents the Soul born of Father/Mother Conscious Life and is the Oneness and Wholeness of Divine Consciousness out of which all created things have taken form. Our hands with the space between represent the I of what we call our human identity.**

**Our right and left hands represent two potent dualistic forces, a human electromagnetic ego-drive. They represent forces of bonding-rejection, and at the same time, they are the physical representation of the physical energies known to science as electromagnetism, bonding and repulsion. If we bend back our right hand from the left, and visualize that we use the right hand to get what we want out of life, it also represents what our egoic mind-self consciousness perceives as the grasping attitude of life.**

**Going further with this analogy, we can realize that this right hand actually represents the magnetic pull, the bonding, the attraction, the physical and material gravity evident in all of nature. If seen as the source of all wanting and desiring, it becomes the magnetic impulse which is always directed at getting what is greatly desired or perceived as what is necessary and also pleasurable in life. If this magnetic impulse is directed toward Spiritual intention through Will-Self it can manifest through our superconsciousness under guidance of Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit as gaining, holding, building and achieving that which is fully aligned with Truth, Beauty and Goodness of the Father.**

**It is when other living creatures are added to the process that challenges begin to appear and if the electromagnetic and electrochemical impulse to attract, draw, bond, hold and possess is not aligned with the needs of all other living things in the great Circle of Life, especially other humans, it can engender dis-ease of the personality when it is not equally balanced with the needs of all other living things.**

**Return the right hand to its original place, cupped together with the left hand, then pull back the left and visualize that this hand represents the magnetic impulse to repel, push away, or defend ourselves from perceived unauthorized encroachment on what we believe to be our personal values, property or possessions, which includes any perceived attack on our own**

human person, character, family, or work. This left hand represents the electromagnetic and electrochemical impulse of human rejection. We use this when our physical or emotional survival is perceived as threatened. We must always keep in mind that our every action is also dictated by an activity binding, repulsion pattern in consciousness which automatically rebounds and externalizes eventually in the form of a similar attack on ourselves, because that is how electromagnetic energy functions. There is much Truth to the saying, what goes around comes around.

The unpleasantness may manifest as criticism or tough Love from a parent, peer, teacher, or employer and the words of self-defense which spring to mind and jump out of our mouths are human ego words wholly given to self-defense, manifesting and expressing the electromagnetic as well as the electrochemical drive as automatic repulsion and rejection. And as our words or actions of attack flare up into angry speech, or go to physical violence, so is the ego of our inner-critic similarly threatened and it also rises up as words and actions of self-defense against us.

Between adults, what may have begun as a simple attempt to point out only some error is frequently and immediately misperceived by a self-centered sensitive human ego as a personal attack. Every activity of the cerebral sensory mind and the HeartMind, the mental thoughts as well as emotional reactions of attraction and repulsion are all consciousness energies of creativity, and they can be either ego-led or Spirit-led. If they are ego-led they create unpleasant and unnecessary egoic reaction rebound forms, one-upmanship, passive aggressive behavior and they also tend to develop the direction of character as well as affect relationships and environment, usually in a negative format without any semblance of Love, Compassion or Empathy. Any individual who is mostly ego-led is always constantly reducing the life vitality of their body through an egoic sensory cerebral split mind-self that is developing a negative attitude leading to malaise, disease, as viral infection and/or long-term illness. We do not catch any sickness or disease from anyone. We can only inflict it upon ourselves if we continue to allow ourselves to be ego-led and thereby suffer unnatural negative effects to our physical material human immune system.

The way to more easily access and obtain a higher Spiritual journey to experience exclusively constructive repercussions is to understand the immediacy of Divine Consciousness from which we organically obtain the perfect Knowing that we need no protection, therefore, there is no need to react in any way to human ego-led manifestations of any kind because we can easily move beyond the physical magnetic ego drive of resistance in

**the perfect assurance that responding in Love, Compassion and Empathy to any situation that our Divine HeartMind Consciousness will encounter automatically meets our every need through Universal Substance.**

**Return the left hand to its original position with the right hand and as we do this, we realize that throughout this demonstration exercise, the space between our hands has remained the space. It has not been involved with any activity of the hands, and so it is with our Soul when the human aspect of ego is in every moment busily at functioning level, moment by moment, always on the alert to fulfill our needs and to defend us against any egoic perceived unpleasantness it only responds with Love and Compassion.**

**As we journey in our human creature experience to attain more of Christ Consciousness, we begin to recognize fully through Our Christ Self that the Kingdom of Heaven is more than within us. The Kingdom of Heaven Is Us, each and every Daughter or Son of God, whether we are willing or even ready to acknowledge this or not. It is our Soul. It is the haven of Peaceful equilibrium of the Divine Consciousness of our Soul which is always with us along with its Father and Mentor, the Beloved Indwelling Spirit-Self, our Fragment of God Our Father, which is the intermediary between the Divine Radiance of our Soul and the shadow illusory self of human ego which also enables its elusiveness, because we created it and formed it with our life choices along the way, and as long as we value the manner in which it is functioning, and do not allow ourselves to realize we have another choice, the ego is going to continue to express in our lives in exactly the way we fashioned it.**

**This choice we can make is to unequivocally ask for and will our Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit to make all our decisions for us in every moment, while we assure human ego it can continue to function only under Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit's direction in assistance through our Will-Self. Our human part in this Faith and Trust decision is to remain constantly vigilant for any ego attempt at manifestation of separation from Unity and Oneness in each and every moment, while being accompanied by Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit's full and ongoing cleansing of the human aspects of ego-drive, to attain re-entry into that Heavenly State of Beingness out of which our Soul was created, along with absolute acceptance of our unique personality and individuality.**

**We humans may call the bonding or attraction energies by any term we wish, but the fact remains that these energies have taken on form from the grand and primal Impulse of Mother Spirit's Love, whose Primal function of Consciousness is to give form to personality individuality. The Impulse of**



**Father Intelligent Life gives electrical momentum to creation. The Impulse of Mother's Loving Purposefulness gives bonding to restrain the electrical momentum and bring it under control within our personality individuality. The Impulse of Mother Loving Purposefulness also gives us the repulsion-rejection Impulse to ensure the survival of personality individuality. That is the process of human creature creation.**

**What we can strive to know is how to escape the self-centered possessive and sometimes overprotective human ego drive by willing and allowing our Soul to emerge from the confines of ego drive to embark on a new level of Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit Beingness of thought emotional living which will allude to, and Divinely express the Father-Mother-Consciousness Life, that we, as well as all of the rest of humanity, received at the moment of human conception.**

**Therefore, it is a great cause for rejoicing when our HeartMind emerges from the encapsulating and imprisoning human consciousness of abject and disempowering egoic constructs, which then will enable our Soul to freely ascend through our engendering of a new beginning of our Spiritual consciousness which will Divinely create harmonious and life-sustaining conditions that were heretofore imprisoned in our unconscious through egoic separation fear, and are Now released for our HeartMind to hold in Consciousness under guidance from Spirit-Self and Holy Spirit.**

## Light And Life

When we human entities consciously set aside the desires of the human aspects of egoic conditioning, and we choose to only perform our actions in selfless service for the good of our peers, this world will enter an age of vital renaissance and progress that has never before been seen on this sphere. The human experience today is one of competition, a manner of seeing the world in which there is scarcity of resources that cannot be enjoyed by all. This way of thinking implies that the success of one must mean the failure of others and the privileged position of a minority is only possible at the expense of the majority.

This ancient tragic nonsustainable way of thinking will be replaced by new ideas of appraising reality. The reality of a world that aspires to Light and Life is that the resources of the planet are for all. The success of each and every member of civilization is success for all. Each one of us who achieve our goals cease to be a problem and become a part of the solution that will assuredly improve our world as a whole.

In this sustainable way of thinking, it is evident that any effort to assist our brothers and sisters achieve the higher desires of their Souls, the desires of eternal value inspired by the Divine Presence, are wise investments that will also contribute to the benefit of all, even our own. Thus we will start to realize that we do not help our brothers and sisters only because it is the right thing to do or because these are the rules of the universe. Rather, we help each and every one we are able to, because it makes sense. It is only logical. It is wise. And it is aligned with Universal Truth.

We can start today to reap the benefits of this new way of living. Personal and collective success could be promoted and all possible inspiration and assistance can be provided to those who need it. Our brother's and sister's success is also our success and any improvement we make to the world today will be the gifts we will leave for our children tomorrow. We can then choose to realize once and for all, that in reality, there is very little we need, to live a fulfilling life and this planet already has plenty for all. We just need to learn how to better distribute our resources.

If we adopt this philosophy of success and learn to Truly share, we will be able to manifest heaven on earth. Even to satisfy our valid needs of Joy, pleasure and recreation, we do not need much. There are individuals who have accumulated more goods than many nations in our world. This only reflects a great disparity in the distribution of resources and also the egoic level to which these Souls have sacrificed their own freedom by enslaving themselves under the yoke of material wealth.

**We can choose to understand once and for all that many among us have not enough to live, only because a few among us have more than what they really need. We have devised socioeconomic systems that primarily, really distribute poverty. It is time to come up with a better system where the wealth is shared and equality among people is the main goal, along with an egalitarian quality of life for all, and equal growth and education for all who seek this on a planetary level of consciousness. The resources of a planet belong to all those who live on it. We are all part of the same family, the children of the Celestial Father, and all of us have the right to enjoy our Divine heritage in Love, Compassion and Empathy.**

**We need not worry. There is time. We have all the time in the world. We preceded time and we will exist beyond it. Age is irrelevant and is actually as meaningless as any other material number. Forever, we have eternity. There is no dream we Now have that we will not manifest. There is not a challenge we Now face that we will not overcome by transmuting it.**

**There is no point in spending one more second of our awesome, amazing life, thinking anything to the contrary. Our Spirit will live eternally. Life is created from our beliefs and the physical us is the sum total of all of our thoughts and feelings. Everything in our life is reflecting our thought vibration. The meaning that we give to our life is exactly how we will also experience it. Whatever we are thinking, feeling and projecting, whether consciously or unconsciously, we send right into the mirror of physical reality. This mirror immediately responds by giving us back a reflection. Our responses or reactions to these reflections form our life experiences.**

**We can choose at any time to take some meditative moments and really dive deeply into these ideas. Every object, person, place and thing, every situation and circumstance, and every moment is us being reflected back to ourselves. Let us really look at ourselves from this moment. Right here and right Now, because all there is, is us. We are surrounded by what we have created by our beliefs and thought projections. We are also creating everything that happens through us.**

**The meaning that we choose to give life, completely determines what kind of a story we will experience. Life is a direct product of our definitive belief about it. By changing our perceptions, we change the reality in which we exist. It is as simple as that.**

**We are in control of its mirror by what we perceive to be true. As a powerful creator, to change any pictures in our manifesting reality, simply shift the thought that holds the belief in place. We have to first make this change on the inside so the mirror of outer experience can reflect a different picture.**

**We do not need to work really hard to make change happen. The idea of trying to accomplish is not really necessary. It is to just be the observer, in coherence with our life's reflections, then to make the adjustments in our HeartMind consciousness along the way.**

**We can choose to always remember this Truth. Reality reflects our state of mind. State of Conscious HeartMind is the fuel to manifestation. As we will perceive, life expresses.**

**To Be Continued Forever**

## **Book Description**

**Our egoic false self is who we think we are, but our sensory cerebral egoic thinking does not make it true. Our false self is a social and mental egoic construct to get us started on our life journey. It is a set of agreements between us and our parents, family, school companions, partner or spouse and culture. It is our container. It is largely defined in distinction from others, more precisely as our separate and unique self. It is necessary to get started as human creatures, but it becomes problematic when we spend the rest of our lives promoting and protecting it.**

**The false self is really our identity as humans, our launching pad, appearance, education, job, money, success, etc. These are the trappings of ego that help us get through the day in the human realm. They are our survival dance, but they are not our Sacred Dance.**

**It is necessary for us to understand that our false self is not bad, nor is it inherently deceitful. Our false self is quite good at what it does and is necessary as far as it goes. It just does not go far enough, and it often poses problems by trying to substitute for the real thing. That is its real problem, and that is why we call it specious. The false self is more spurious than bad as it pretends to be more than it is. Various human aspects of egoic fear based conditioning which are temporary costumes, may be necessary for us to survive on this plane of existence to an extent, but they show their limitations when they stay around too long.**

**If we keep growing, our facets of various false selves usually disappear in exposure to greater Light. That is, if we ever allow greater Light in, which is a free-will choice which many of us do not make, as we continue to accept the seeming comfort and safety of complacency.**

## **Author's Biography**

**I realized as a child being raised in a western religious environment that there was much in religious teaching that presented many questions to my average and curious young mind. Even though there eventually emerged a definite lack of enthusiasm for Christian religion, there was somehow, what felt like a solid connection with Jesus Christ that sustained me through difficult, challenging and frustrating teenage and young adult years.**

**Six years in the United States Marine Corps did much to instill in me the realization that I did not want to take human lives.**

**Twelve years in Law Enforcement in a large proactive Metropolis, advancing in rank to detective lieutenant and watch commander, while attaining a degree in Political Science and a Master's Degree in Public Administration enabled me to see everyone equally, with the realization that we all were simply where we chose to be based on our own Life choices. It also engendered an uncomfortable awareness that whatever we were doing as a planetary assemblage of humanity was not working very well throughout all levels of our society.**

**After leaving law enforcement, I attained a Ph.D. in Jungian Clinical Psychology, and the continuing study of Spiritual doctrine and ways of being, engendering a more favorable connection to eastern philosophy for me, which led to ordination as a minister while continuing private practice in relationship, family and child counseling, however, at this point, and for the last several decades, there has been no charge for services.**

**Along the way, I was initiated as a Reiki Master and in turn, introduced and initiated fellow practitioners in healing modalities as well as the learning experience that those who would be healers must learn to step aside and keep the human aspects of egoic thought out of the process entirely.**

**My area of interest has always been focused on the Life and Teachings of Jesus Christ through many religious and philosophical teachings, both East and West, along with metaphysical Bible interpretation, Life and Teaching of The Masters of the Far East, A Course in Miracles, A Course of Love, and The Urantia Epoch as well as continual ongoing Revelation here and Now.**

## **Back Cover of Jesus and the Ego**

**It is with much gratitude that this one greets those who are drawn to these words and thoughtforms. If you are reading this message, perhaps you are one of those fellow seekers and explorers who will take this ongoing work in progress to yet another level beyond this one's imaginative capacity. There are many of those of this generation who cannot or will not yet take in these ideas, but the ones who are Now coming in to this plane of existence may begin to see something that warrants further clarification from their level of human Spiritual knowing.**

**We have much appreciation for being allowed to participate in these exciting times on our Beloved and struggling planet. It will take the Divine levels of Grace along with the patience, tolerance and Forgiveness these new entities bring with them in order to exhibit, exemplify and engender the Love, Compassion and Empathy necessary for an effectual emergence of the coming age of Light and Life.**